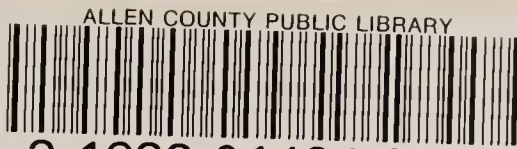


Gc
929.2
R551.6r
1588501

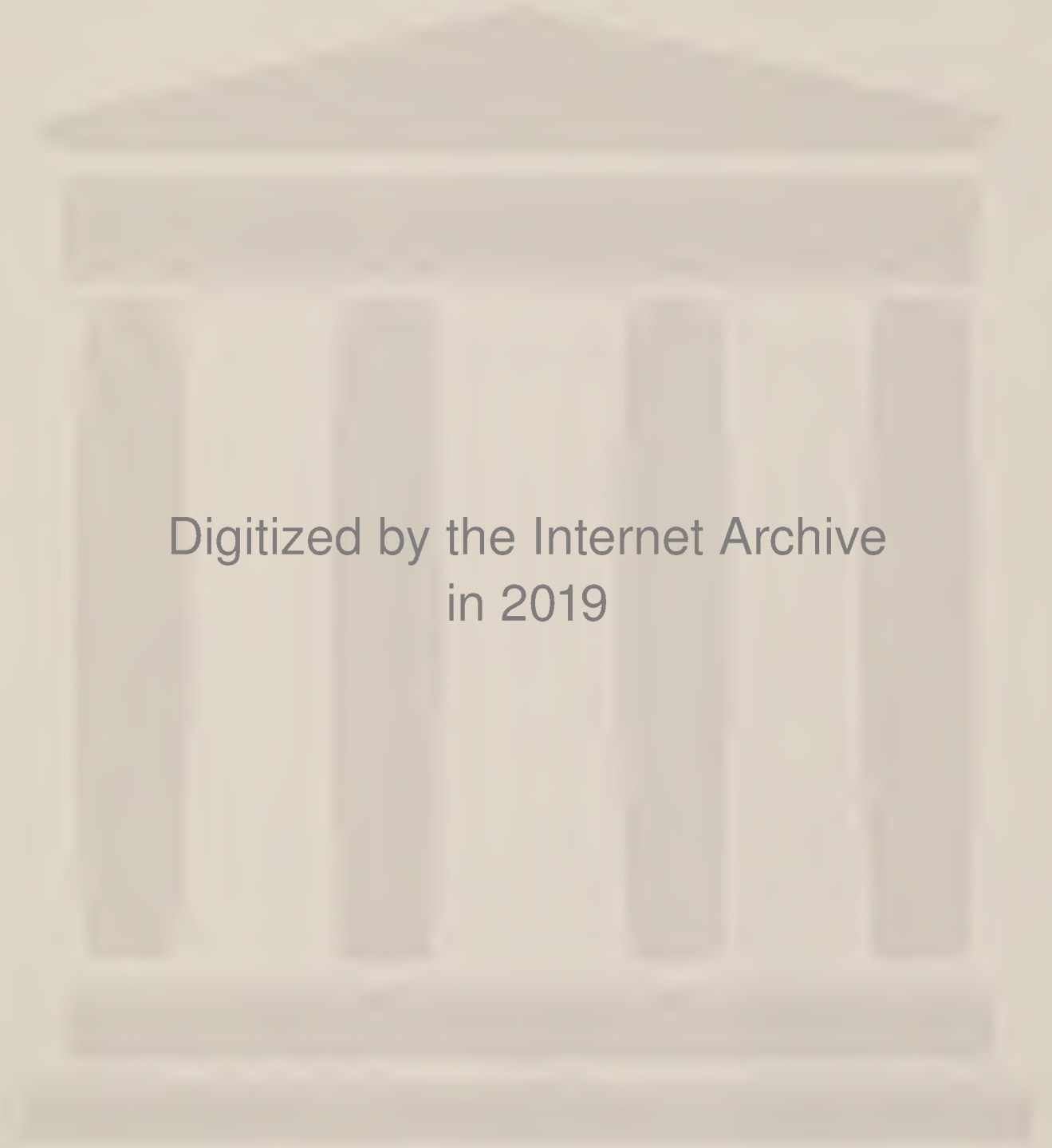
REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

GC



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY

3 1833 01424 2561



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2019

<https://archive.org/details/memorialtorobido00robi>

MEMORIAL



THE AUTHOR

MEMORIAL

TO THE

ROBIDOUX BROTHERS

A History of the Robidoux
In America

Manuscripts, Titles, Quotations and Illustrations

BY

ORRAL MESSMORE ROBIDOUX



PRINTED BY
SMITH-GRIEVES COMPANY

Kansas City, Missouri, U. S. A.

APRIL, 1924

MEMORIAL

OF THE

PROGRESS OF

THE

ARTS

E7
R5575

1588501

COPYRIGHTED
By Orral Messmore Robidoux
April, 1924

✓
xeroxed 1991

TABLE OF CONTENTS

To the
Author's Husband

Louis Robidoux

This Volume is
Affectionately Dedicated

By
Orral Messmore Robidoux

1932 25 LC/cor

TABLE *of* CONTENTS

PART I.

FIRST ARRIVAL IN UNITED STATES.....	17
French, the Earlier Settlers in this Country.....	17
Early History of St. Louis, Missouri.....	19
Facts in Brief of the Founding of St. Louis on February 15, 1764, A. D.	19
History of Old St. Louis.....	20
Vide Poche (Empty Pockets).....	22
The Conflict of the Freedom of Trade.....	23
Petition of Missouri Company, March 7, 1798.....	24
Upper Missouri.	29
Among the Loyal Citizens.....	30
Early French Merchants.....	32
The Last Spanish Lieutenant Governor.....	33
Early Indian Trading.....	35
Spanish Regime in Missouri, Appointment of Experts.....	37
Register of Inspection.....	38
Trappers.	39
John Jacob Astor a New York Merchant.....	40
Signing the Treaty.....	41
Joyeux de Nouvelle Regime.....	44
In the Days of Old St. Louis.....	45
Jour de L'an (New Year's Day).....	51
Jour de L'an (New Year's Day) in St. Louis, Missouri.....	52
La Guingnolee.	53
St. Louis Militia Companies in 1779.....	54
Plaisanterie De Fiance (a joke that Robidoux took seriously)....	55
Journalism—Born 1808.	57
Old-Time Trick Performed.....	58
St. Louis Incorporated.....	59
County Estate No. 7.....	60

PART II.

JOSEPH ROBIDOUX AT ST. JOSEPH.....	62
Father Marquette.	62
Lewis and Clark—1804-5-6.....	62

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Joseph Robidoux.	63
Lewis and Clark Voyage—1804-5.....	64
Zebulon Montgomery Pike.....	67
In the Old Indian Days.....	67
Joseph Robidoux in a Card Game of Seven Up.....	67
Chief Wathena.	71
Early Indian Trading.....	72
Boats.	74
Keel Boat on the Missouri.....	74
Mackinaws and Steam Boats.....	74
The First Steamboat.....	75
Steamboat Days.	76
Stories of Early Times on the Mississippi and Her Tributaries... 79	
In the Old Buffalo Days.....	84
Robidoux Lived at His Post a Solitary Life.....	89
Par Joseph Tasse-Les Canadains de L'onest.....	89
Joseph Rodidoux.	91
History—A Sketch of Joseph Robidoux, the Founder of St.	
Joseph, Buchanan County, Mo.....	91
First House 1803.....	99
Sauterelle or Delaware River.....	102
The Indian War Dance.....	103
Remark.	104
Roads Laid Out.....	104
Note.	105
Joseph Robidoux's Store Robbed.....	106
From the Files of the Missouri Gazette.....	114
Among the Visitors of the Missouri Gazette.....	114
The Old Brick College on Second Street in St. Louis.....	115
1818-1820.	116
1840-1850.	116
First Wedding Solemnized in St. Joseph, Buchanan County, Mo..	119
Founder of St. Joseph, Missouri, 1844.....	121
Early Private Schools.....	122
Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad.....	122
Map of St. Joseph as Laid Out.....	122
Court House.	123
Charles Robidoux.	123
Mills.	126
The First Post Office.....	126

TABLE OF CONTENTS

The First German Preacher.....	127
First Catholic Church.....	129
Catholicism in St. Joseph.....	129
Market and Court House.....	131
The State National Bank.....	131
Overland Period.	133
411 Edmond Street.....	133
Robidoux Voted for Freemont.....	135
Robidoux Grays.	137
St. Joseph the Offspring of St. Louis.....	138
St. Joseph.	139
Location, Altitude and Climate.....	140
St. Joseph Laid Out.....	142
St. Joseph in 1850.....	142
Copy of the Original Deeds and Gifts.....	143
Certificate of Proprietor's Acknowledgment.....	145
Pony Express.	146
A Case of Conscience, February 3, 1863.....	147
Death of Joseph Robidoux.....	148
Monument for Joseph Robidoux.....	148
To Our Citizen.....	152
Death of Joseph Robidoux.....	152
Proclamation.	152
The Father of St. Joseph.....	153
The Funeral, Magnificent Civic Turnout.....	153

PART III.

ANTOINE AND LOUIS ROBIDOUX.....	156
Commerce With New Mexico.....	156
First North American to Santa Fe, New Mexico.....	156
Zebulon Pike.	157
Pino Election.	158
The Conestoga Wagon.....	160
First Public School Law.....	161
Oregon Country.	162
Northwest and Southwest.....	168
Mitchell Robidoux.	176
Fort Laramie.	177
Grand Canyon of Arizona.....	178
Antoine Robidoux.	181

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Antoine Robidoux.	182
Robidoux First Colorado Explorer.	187
Carving made by the Frenchman in 1837 Discovered on Walls of Book Cliffs, near Fruita, Colorado (From the Denver Post, February 16, 1912).	187
Days of the Fruit and Irrigation Lands.	188
American Consulate in New Mexico.	189
Proclamation of Colonel Kearney.	191
Commandant of the Forces of the United States of America to the Citizens of New Mexico.	191
The Mexican Army.	193
What was Going on in the Camp of the Mexican Army.	193
Kearney Starts for California.	194
From Bancroft's History, Vol. 5, Page 343.	197
Copy of Antoine Robidoux's Honorable Discharge.	198
John Charles Fremont.	199
Louis Robidoux.	201
From Santa Fe to California.	201
Photo of Louis Robidoux.	202
Claims of the American Merchants, September, 1837.	205
Louis Robidoux Arrives in California in 1844.	209
The Jurupa Grant.	209
Mt. Robidoux on Jurupa.	215
Fremont's Battalion in Los Angeles, Cal. (1847).	216
Historical California—Letter from Robidoux.	218
Senator Michel Estridillo.	221
Jurupa Changed to Riverside.	222
Robidoux Families Canadians and Missourians.	222
Mt. Robidoux.	223
A Recent Letter from San Bernardino County Records.	224

PART IV.

JULIUS C. ROBIDOUX, ST. JOSEPH, MO.	225
Julius Robidoux, the Son.	225
His Brother Francis Beleware Robidoux.	226
Julius Robidoux's Half Brother, Joseph E. Robidoux.	226
Robidoux Connections with the Newspaper Business.	228
Joseph Thompson.	229
Julius C. Robidoux Elected Justice of Peace.	229

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Romance in Real Life.....	232
The Marriage of Miss Emelia Jappana Chrapelli by Julius C. Robidoux, June 19, 1864.....	232
Slavery.	233
Slavery Negro Exodus.....	233
Simon Kemper.	234
Major Frederic W. Smith.....	235
Willard P. Hall.....	235
By Julius Robidoux, 1772.....	236
Railroads in 1872.....	239
Edmund Robidoux.	239
Lovers' Lane, Saint Jo.....	240

PART V.

LOUIS ROBIDOUX, KANSAS CITY, MO.....	243
Paris Exposition.	243
Mr. and Mrs. Louis Robidoux.....	257
Trip to Havana, Cuba.....	258
Trip through Panama Canal.....	260
Trip to Honolulu.....	262
Louis Robidoux.	267
Photo of Louis Robidoux.....	266
Monument to the Founder of St. Joseph at Mount Olivet Cemetery, 1914.	271
Naming the Hotel Robidoux.....	272
Hotel Robidoux.	272
1908 In Honor of the Early Pioneer.....	272
The Home of Robidoux.....	274
All Are Gone.....	275

PART VI.

GENEOLOGY: FRANCE, CANADA, MISSOURI, ROBIDOUXS..	276
Genealogique.	276
Tanguary—Dictionaire Genealogique Francis Canadiennes et Missourians, Vol. 1 and Vol. 6 from 1608.....	276
1749—3 Fevrier—Sault on Recollect.....	276
Robidoux Descendants en Eveche St. Germain, Paris, France, 1924.	277
Joseph Emery Robidoux, Montreal, 1844.....	278
International Encyclopedia Biography.....	278
Remarkable Facts.	279

TABLE OF CONTENTS

The Founder of St. Joseph.....	280
Children of the Founder of St. Joseph.....	284
Son of the Founder.....	285
The Founder's Children.....	285
The Son of the Founder of St. Joseph.....	286
The Founder's Children.....	287

PART VII.

MISSOURI GEOLOGICAL SURVEY, ROBIDOUX AND CHOTEAU SANDSTONES.	288
Chapter III. Missouri Geological Survey.....	288
Cambrian Division of the Geological Record No. XIII Report 1900, Robidoux Sandstone.....	288
Chapter IV. Ordovician Division.....	288
Missouri Geological Survey, 1900.....	289
Missouri Geological Survey, Vol. XIII, Preliminary Report 1900 List of Plates.....	290
Siliceous Cap-Rock.	292
Marcean Sandstone.	297
Chapter VII. Missouri Geologist Survey.....	297
Subcarboniferous or Bed Rock of the Coal Measure Chouteau Beds.	297
Geology of Morgan County, Volume VII, 2nd Series, the Robidoux Formation, Chapter 5th.....	300
Distribution.	306
Economic Value.	307
Observations of the Nomenclature of the Cambo-Ordovician in Missouri, Volume III, 2nd Series, Geology of Moniteau County.	307

PREFACE

This book is to give some of the leading facts in the history of this family, especially the correct names that appear in so many books of different historians and writers, as it is confusing to the reader to find himself confronted with the mention of persons bearing the same name, yet who could not have been the same individual.

It may be easily supposed that early travelers may have met many traders and trappers, especially of Canadian French, who would be known only by their last names and whose other titles would never be known by any, save the bearers themselves, if one had not kept a history in their family. This same confusion exists in cases of other families that were prominent in the early period of the development of the west.

It is not merely by magnitude of territory that the importance of a country is to be measured, but by the wisdom, the heroism of actions, the patriotism of early pioneers, with unshaken faith blazing the trails of the Indians as traders into the wilderness and deserts of this now great country.

These lines may prove some value to future historians as to the name Robidoux (often spelled Robidou, Roubidoux), which reaches from France through Canada, Missouri and to California.

Oral Messmore Robidoux

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

PART I

FIRST ARRIVAL IN UNITED STATES

FRENCH, THE EARLIER SETTLERS in THIS COUNTRY.

“It would have been better for man never to have lived than not to leave behind him traces of his existence.”—*Napoleon*.

IN 1662. Robert Cavalier de la Salle, a Frenchman from Quebec, came down the Mississippi River and took possession of the whole country in the name of Louis XIV, the reigning King of France.

It was on November 13, 1762, France ceded to Spain, by a secret treaty at Fountainbleau, all her possessions on the Mississippi River and by another treaty at Paris, February 10, 1763, France and Spain conjointly conceded to Great Britain all the country on the east bank, with the Canadians.

The Spanish domination in the upper Louisiana dates from May 20, 1770, on which day Pierre Joseph Piernas, appointed by *O’Rielly*, assumed authority as Lieutenant General Governor and Military Commandant of the upper Providence.

Piernas was Spanish by birth and came to New Orleans as captain in the Spanish service with Count Ulloa, in 1776. He married, in that city, Felicite Portneuf, a French lady of New Orleans, and came to St. Louis

with his family in the spring of 1770 on the 20th of May.

During the thirty years of Spanish authority, succeeding the first six years of French rule, the place continued to be French in every essential, but for the partial use of Spanish in a few official documents. The intercourse of the people with each other and their governors, their commerce, trade, habits, customs, manners, amusements, marriages and funeral services in the church, parish registers, everything was French. The Governors and officers all spoke French. The few Spaniards that settled in the country soon became French and all married French wives. No Frenchman became a Spaniard.

Two or three of the Governors were French by birth. The wives of Governors Piernas and Tudeau were French ladies. Governor Delassus was born in France. The Tudeaus were of French stock. Nearly all the papers in the archives were in the French language. The country was only Spanish by possession but practically French in all else.

The French were the earliest and most successful settlers and traders with the Indians and to the French it was one of the most fascinating pages in their story of the St. Lawrence River and the Great Lakes, the Mississippi River on to the Gulf of Mexico.

With their foresight and being broad minded and of amiable dispositions, they soon gained the confidence, through their business methods, among the following tribes of Indians, viz.—Winnebagoes, Sacks, Fox and many other tribes.

The Frenchman is lively and active; requires society and is fond of conversing with his neighbors. He will-

ingly enters into the experiment of cultivating the soil, but at the first disappointment, he quits the spade and ax for the chase.

EARLY HISTORY OF ST. LOUIS, MISSOURI.

In 1764, Mr. Pierre Liguste Laclede, a man of great intelligence and enterprise and prescient mind, foresaw the future of the spot, which he turned into a town and named it St. Louis in honor of Louis XIV of France.

FACTS IN BRIEF OF THE FOUNDING OF ST. LOUIS ON FEBRUARY 15, 1764 A. D.

Mr. Chouteau arrived at St. Louis with all his men, when he immediately set to work upon the site of this inner point and nucleus of the most important and popular inland city of the new world, nearly two years after the dedication of America's independence.

By examination of the plot of the village and tables, it will be seen that St. Louis contained, in the year 1770, at the conclusion of her first French administration, one hundred and fifteen houses—one hundred wooden houses and fifteen stone houses—of which number seventy-five, about two-thirds of the whole, had been put up in her two first years, 1765 and 1766, with a population of about five hundred souls.

The first place settled in Missouri was St. Genevieve in about 1735, and the next settlement of consequence was St. Louis. The latter place owes its existence to Pierre Liguste Laclede.

The first settlement north of the Missouri River was at St. Charles, called Village des Cotes (Village of the Hills).

When France lost Canada, she gave up all her possessions in America. Canada and the country east of the Mississippi, except New Orleans, went to England in 1763, and Spain was indemnified for losses in the war, with the territory west of the river which included Missouri. Spanish Governors ruled until 1800 when Louisiana was transferred to France through the efforts of the first Napoleon. The people of the United States and the Government of England objected to this. Negotiations were opened by President Jefferson for the Louisiana Purchase, to give Napoleon \$15,000,000.00, which he accepted.

On March 9, 1804, the American troops crossed the Mississippi and entered St. Louis, where Don Carlos Delassus, the Spanish Commandant, delivered upper Louisiana to Captain Stoddard of the United States army, who received it as agent of France and transferred it to himself as the agent of the United States.

HISTORY of OLD ST. LOUIS.

Congress divided Louisiana into two parts soon after the transfer. All that is now within the state of Louisiana was called the Territory of New Orleans and the rest was called the District of Louisiana.

The first Governor, appointed under the new order, was General James Wilkinson, who was succeeded by General Merriweather Lewis, of the Famous Lewis-Clark expedition. In 1809 General Lewis was suc-

ceeded by General Benjamin Howard, of Lexington, Kentucky.

In 1812 Congress passed a law, by which Louisiana was raised from a second rate to a first grade territory with a Governor and General Assembly and its name was changed to Missouri. Edward Hempstead, of St. Louis, was elected the first delegate to congress from this new territory.

This first General Assembly, of the new territory, met on December 7, 1812, at St. Louis, in the house of Joseph Robidoux, the father of the six sons that blazed the western trails, returning to the old house, in St. Louis, each year from their long voyages into the primitive wilds.

Mr. Laclede continued a resident of St. Louis from the time he located there, in 1764, until his death, fourteen years later in a village called the Post of Arkansas, on the Arkansas River, at the age of fifty-four years. This village was situated in the country of Arkansas and not many miles from the mouth of the Arkansas River. Pierre Laclede's house was situated where afterwards was Main Street, between Market and Walnut, opposite the Old Market.

After his death his residence became the property of Colonel Auguste Chouteau, who enlarged the house and beautified the grounds, making them the admiration of strangers and the pride of the citizens. The house remained there until 1841, when it was pulled down and the magnificent garden was divided into city lots.

On July 17, 1765, St. Ange, the French commander east of the Mississippi River, with his officers and troops numbering about fifty men, removed to St. Louis, which was, from this time, the capital of upper Louisi-

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

ana. From time to time, this small settlement increased in number by immigration from neighboring forts and villages, and yet, as late as 1810, its population was only about fifteen hundred, and in 1820 it was only four thousand five hundred and ninety-eight; both the city and the country not numbering nine thousand souls.

In 1764, St. Louis was founded, by Pierre Laclede, Maxan and Company as a trading post.

During the French period, prior to 1770, the churches in this province were under the ecclesiastical authority of the Bishopric of Quebec. After the establishment of Spanish authority, by Don Pedro Piernas on May 20, 1770, they came under the Bishopric of Cuba.

VIDE POCHE.

(Empty Pockets.)

Four years after the founding of St. Louis by Pierre Liguste Laclede, in 1767, an adventurer by the name of Delor Detergette, settled on a splendid amphitheater on the west bank of the Mississippi, six miles below St. Louis to the south. Other immigrants, chiefly people who sought a precarious living by fishing and trapping and furnishing wood for St. Louis, soon followed him. They made frequent visits to St. Louis, which was much the largest settlement, and when they were seen coming, their more aristocratic neighbors would exclaim in unison, "Here comes the Empty Pockets," or in French, "Voila les Poches vides qui viennent."

In the course of time, the way of the town, whether old or new, has a way suggested. They had better be called "Empties of Pockets (les Vides Poches), a popular competition or rivalry of which Vide Poche, or empty pocket, was accepted and used as the name of the town until 1776, when it was changed to Carondelet, in honor of the Baron de Carondelet.

The inhabitants of Vide Poche retaliated on St. Louis by nicknaming it Pain Court (Short Bread), from the fact that in early history it was not unlike other frontier villages in having its seasons of want.

In 1766, Florissant, afterwards called St. Ferdinand in honor of the King of Spain, was founded by Francois Beausier Dennigant. It is still popularly known as Florissant.

THE CONFLICT of the FREEDOM of TRADE.

The conflict of the freedom of trade and monopoly was so vigorous that a company was formed by several good citizens, which bore the name of Compagnie de Commerce pour la Decouverte des Nations du haut de Missouri (Commercial Company for the Discovery of Nations of the Upper Missouri), which was organized at St. Louis, May 12, 1774. They obtained the right to the exclusive trade for ten years with the nations on the Missouri River living above Poncas.

The trade with the Poncas nation had been previously granted to Jean Batiste Monier, of St. Louis.

Besides the exclusive right of the Commercial Company to the trade, there was also a recognition of the great American Principle of Protection in the rule laid

down by the Governor General, that no merchant was eligible to membership in the company unless he had trade relations with la Capitol—New Orleans.

In addition to the public service to be rendered by this company in the discovery of nations hitherto unknown, it also undertook to discover a route to the south sea—Pacific Ocean.

The majority of the merchants of St. Louis held aloof from the Company. Those who took part were, Laurent Durocher, Antonie Reihle, Joseph Robidoux, Hayacinthe St. Cyr, Charles Sanguinet, Louis Dubreuil, Joseph Motard, Benito Vasquez, Jacques Clamorgan. Something of the business history of the Company may be gleaned from the members of the Company becoming suspicious of, and dissatisfied with, Clamorgan and gradually fell away. Clamorgan was a man of some education, wrote good French, was active, bold and enterprising. He was a leader in the first Missouri fur company.

Robidoux wrote to Governor Gayoso, protesting against Clamorgan's business methods.

PETITION of MISSOURI COMPANY, MARCH 7, 1798.

Petition of Missouri Company, March 7, 1798 "To Don Emanuel Gayoso de Lenies, Brigadier of Armies of his Catholic Majesty Governor General of the Province of Louisiana.

My lord:

Your humble petitioner, Joseph Robidoux, Merchant and Lieutenant of Militia, has the honor to lay before you that he, calmly and advantageously pursuing his trade with the Indian tribes in the neighborhood of St. Louis, his residence, when on

Petition of Missouri Company, March 7, 1798

May 12, 1794, Mr. Zenon Trudeau, Lieutenant Governor of this western point of Illinois, desirous of extending the knowledge of the places under his jurisdiction, promote commerce, and wrest from the English nation a position of gains, they fraudulently acquired from the dominions of his Catholic Majesty, having assembled all traders of the St. Louis proposed to their respective capitols and controled the trade in peltries then carried on in the upper Missouri.

Mr. Zenon Trudeau in suggesting this enterprise, explained to them that the propose was, at the same time, to enlighten the age in regard to this portion of the globe, as yet so little known. To this effort he required that pursuing the trade, those engaged in it would pay attention to the employees, so they might send to the country enlightened persons, who would use every exertion to penetrate to the sources of the Missouri River and beyond, possibly, to the southern ocean. They would take observations and heights of localities and notice of the tribes, who inhabit them; their habits and customs, the trade that might be established with them; note suitable marts for trade or forts for protection of commerce; in a word, to acquire a correct knowledge of a country, until this period solely inhabited by Indian tribes, and almost entirely unknown.

Your petitioner was one of the first to eagerly embrace a project so wisely conceived and which was at an early date to cause the colony to flourish, enrich all the members, and add glory to the crown.

It is unnecessary to enumerate to your Excellency, the names and number of traders, who co-operate with your petitioner and who perceived, as himself, the good fortune and wealth derived from the enterprise; they are known to your Excellency. There were but two of them, who, after having agreed, withdrew and renounced the partnership, more enlightened than your petitioner. They perceived in understanding their future ruin, which he has since found out, but too late, and which would not have occurred had it been managed by an honest man. In fact, Sir, the act has just been resolved upon, when, by a blindness, your petitioner and his associates are amazed at, selected to place at the head of the enterprise, a man, who was the least proper to its success. It was Mr. Clamorgan, whose private business affairs

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

were in greatest disorder and confusion, whose probity was suspected by several; intriguing and fluent tongue: pliant and even servile, when it was polite to deceive to exalt himself or to ignore others. Such was the man that your petitioner and his associates chose for which, he said, he had done all his life.

The associates of Mr. Clamorgan, as I have just depicted him to your Excellency, fearing he might not act justly towards them and trick them, to prevent which, they associated Mr. Reihle, with him in the management, a man of established probity that they thought was proper to watch him over their suspected head, but this honest man became the dupe; he deceived and ruined him as he did the others.

Your Excellency will feel surprised that an association placed at its head, one in whom they had no confidence. Your Excellency will recover from this surprise, when he will know that the co-partners, not believing any of themselves sufficiently competent to conduct so extensive an enterprise, fearing that assuming it they would jeopardize their little fortunes and that of the association, flattered themselves that in honoring Mr. Clamorgan as the head of the concern, the man would bear in mind the true principle of integrity and that he would manage its affairs more honorably than he had, up to that day, managed his own.

Mr. Clamorgan, having been chosen and placed at the head, began his work. He was then entirely provided with merchandise, as were several of his co-partners. Your petitioner (Mr. Robidoux) not to delay the operations of the company, opened his own store and loaned to Mr. Clamorgan, and to some of the co-partners, the articles they severely needed.

We supposed that Mr. Clamorgan would select from among the traders, men, skilled in trade and speaking various Indian dialects. We were surprised and chagrined that he selected but those who were known to be the most worthless and corrupt. True, he selected a few honest ones among the number, but so ignorant and of such little experience in business that it is not surprising he did not succeed. He needed men who, with their eyes open to the business would not extort and with whose aid he might, without fearing imputation, have made judicious charges in the portions of the general outfit, made by the several co-partners.

Petition of Missouri Company, March 7, 1798

If Mr. Clamorgan had really at heart the success of the company he would have selected intelligent, prudent, economical men. A course, so lacking in honesty on the part of Mr. Clamorgan, caused the loss of the first outfit. A second and third outfit were not more successful because nothing was properly done. Several of the co-partners backed out of the firm after the first loss; not that they had changed their views of the adventure in itself, but rather that they perceived the faithlessness of their agent that would occasion the loss of all other outfits they might make. As the last one your petitioner (Joseph Robidoux) was the only remaining partner.

Mr. Clamorgan, in contempt of the articles of the Association, had acquired the shares of two of the partners so that he was, in himself, agent and company, and your petitioner, having but one share, could neither oversee nor control in the least, the outfits he, Mr. Clamorgan, thought proper to make, so that there resulted in the almost ruin of your petitioner who lost, in three adventures, \$10,000.00.

The petitioner would not have complained of his loss had he no fault to find with Mr. Clamorgan's course and had he acted like an honest man. The petitioner cannot forgive, not only his mismanagement, but abusing the credit he had obtained with the Government, through the misplaced confidence reposed in him by his co-partners and which it is but proper to expose to your Excellency the cunning and craftiness of Mr. Clamorgan.

You petitioner prays you to withdraw from Mr. Clamorgan the exclusive privilege of trade of the Missouri which he monopolizes under the name of Todd & Co., a privilege which, in changing the trade from Illinois, brings no advantage to New Orleans. The center of all trade of this country was much as all the peltries from this river go to Canada and never are seen at the place which should be their proper destination, such as agreed on when the privilege was granted.

Allow your petitioner (Joseph Robidoux) to continue in the Missouri Association, which he does not regard as a chimera, although he lost largely. In praying also that said society be reformed, that Mr. Clamorgan not only be excluded from all intermeddling, but also to relinquish his stock and all those he bought or traded for to the end; that said company remodeled and re-

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

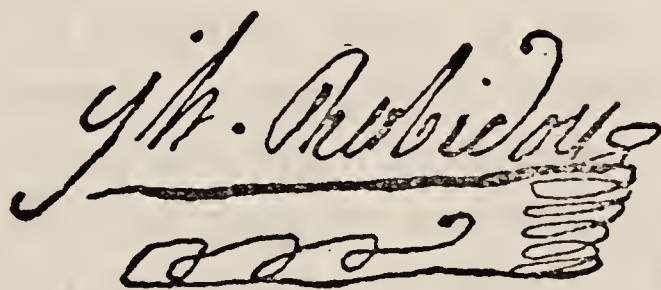
created under the auspices of your Excellency and under the directions of Mr. Zenon Trudeau, the most sagacious and zealous of commandants, who has made his appearance in the colony.

If your Excellency deigns to entertain the request of your petitioner, he might recover his losses and try again the enterprise, resquing the remainder of his means to attain the object which the society and the government had proposed to themselves. He hopes to obtain that boon of your kindness and your justice.

He has the honor to sign himself, my lord.

Your humble and obedient servant,

JOSEPH ROBIDOUX.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "J. Robidoux". The signature is written in dark ink and is positioned above a horizontal line. Below the line, there are several decorative, wavy horizontal strokes.

St. Louis, Missouri,
March 7, 1798.

The history of the trading post, during the eighteenth century, has been written, at length, by several competent authorities.

The adventures of the hardy pioneers were more thrilling than important and for the purpose of this review, it is sufficient to state that, when the famous Louisiana Purchase was completed, in the year 1803, the population of St. Louis was still less than a thousand, with Carondelet as a separate trading post or town, with a population about one-fifth that of St. Louis.

There were three blacksmiths. Delosier, who resided on Main Street near Morgan; Recoutra, who lived on Main Street near Carr; and Valois, who resided on Main Street near Elms and did the work for the government.

There was but one physician, Dr. Saugrain, who lived on Second Street and practiced many years after the territory passed into the possession of the American Government.

UPPER MISSOURI.

In 1794, under the advice of Don Zenon Trudeau, Lieutenant Colonel and Captain of grenadiers of the stationary regiment of Louisiana, some of the merchants of St. Louis formed a company to exploit the fur trade on the upper Missouri, from St. Louis. They combined their capital for that purpose and also agreed to use their exertions to penetrate the source of the Missouri.

Robidoux was active in organizing this company. At his instance the Syndic Commerciale of the town was called to organize a company. All the merchants of St. Louis, at that time, were present at this meeting; viz.—Reihle, Papin, Yosty, Motard, Sanguinette, Vasquez, Sarpy, Cerre, Royst Conde and Reville Vincent, Lafleur, Debrueil, Labbadie, Chouteau, Sr., Robidoux, Chauvin, Colled, Duroche La Valle, La Gaye, Chouteau, Jr., Gratoit, Delor, and Clamorgan.

The articles of the association approved by the Government were submitted but Reihle, Motard, Duroche, Vasquez, Robidoux, Sanguinette, Helena St. Grasse, De Breuil, only entered into the corporation.

The company was not a profitable venture, as Clamorgan monopolized the trade himself. Joseph Robidoux made an effort, without success, to have the company reorganized.

AMONG THE LOYAL CITIZENS.

Gabriel Cerre was born in Montreal, August, 1734. He was engaged in business at Kasaskia, in 1755. In 1764, he married Cathrine Giard, a native of that place. He was active in the fur trade and accumulated a handsome fortune. He moved to St. Louis in 1779 and made his home at the northeast corner of Main and Vine Streets. On July 21, 1800, his wife died and five years later on April 4, he died.

Bernard Pratte, son of Jean Pratte and Marianna Lalumandiere, was born at St. Genevieve in 1772. He moved to St. Louis in 1793 and on May 12, 1794, he married Emelie, daughter of Silvestre Labadie and Pelagie Chateau Labadie. He engaged in business in St. Louis as a general merchant and prospered. He died April 1, 1836. His son, Bernard, was twice mayor of St. Louis, 1844-1845.

Charles Gratiot was born in Lusanne, Switzerland, in 1752. When a boy, he was sent to London where he lived some years with an uncle. In 1769 he went to Canada where he had an uncle, with whom he lived at Montreal for about five years. In 1777 he came to Illinois and established himself in business at Chahokia.

Early in 1781, he moved to St. Louis. He engaged in business of various kinds, mercantile, milling and farming and acquired a competency.

On June 25, 1781, he married Victoire, the eldest daughter of Madam Chouteau. They had thirteen children, of whom nine reached maturity.

Gratiot had talent and numerous connections with Canada. He was a man of handsome and distinguished personal appearance; great intellectual ability; sterling integrity and possessed many lovable qualities.

Gratiot visited Europe in 1791 and again in 1792. He died April 20, 1817, and his widow died June 25, 1825. A street in the city of St. Louis bears his name.

There is another name that should by no means be overlooked. The first school master to exercise his calling in St. Louis, was Jean Baptiste Truteau, *dit Trudeau*. He was born in Canada in 1748 and came to St. Louis in 1774, and in the same year started the first French school and taught for about fifty years. In 1795 he made a voyage in the employ of La Compagnie du haut du Missouri, of which voyage he wrote a very interesting account. A portion of this is preserved in the office of the Secretary of State at Washington.

Joseph Marie Papin was born at Montreal, Canada, on November 6, 1741. His father was Joseph Papin and his mother, Marguerite Papin dit Laforce. Joseph Papin and his son Joseph Marie came to St. Louis in April of the year 1769. Joseph Marie returned to Canada and during his absence his father died, at the home of Bissonet (on the northwest corner of Main and Olive Streets), April 18, 1772. By the will which was executed on April 9, 1772, just before he died, Joseph Papin left all his property to his son, his wife and other children having died prior to his coming to St. Louis. Joseph Marie soon returned to St. Louis and became a well known person in St. Louis at that time. That he was skilled with the pen is certain. (His handwriting was beautiful to look at so far as the judgment may be founded upon the writing alone, the work of a systematic man.)

On January 9, 1779, he married Marie Louise,

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

youngest daughter of Madam Chouteau, who was born in 1764. Mr. Papin was, by this marriage, connected with the leading people of the village and became active in the village life. He had eight sons and six daughters. Several of his sons were active and prominent in the fur trade and the name, Papin, was well known from the Missouri River to the Rocky mountains.

Joseph Marie Papin died, September 18, 1811, and his widow died February 27, 1817.

EARLY FRENCH MERCHANTS.

Laclede, Liguste Pierre	Lagorciniere
Bidet, Jno. B.	Papin, Jos. M.
Butaud, Jno. B.	Robidoux, Joseph
Eloi, Francis	Yosti, Emelien
Dubreuil, Louis Chauvet	Vigo, Francis
Barsalau, Nicholas	Bargas, Domingo
Thoulouse, Jno. M.	Pourcelly, John P.
Hubert, Antoine	Gratiot, Charles
Ducy, Francis	Clamorgan, Jacques
Lambert, Louis	Bouis, A.
Fouche, Pierre	Sorin, Joseph
Dutillet, M.	Colled, Boneventura
Bernard, Antoine Bordeaux	Sarpy, Gregoire
Lepage, Francois	Sarpy, Pierre Silvestre
Peri, Pierre	Sarpy, Pierre Berald
August, Conde	Reilhe, Antoine
Valeau, Jno. B.	Marmillon, Francois
Motard, J. A. J.	Fusilier, Gabriel
Sarpy, Jno. B.	Delorier, Louis
Segond, Joseph	Barrouelle, Francois
Labbadie, Silvestre	Coignard, Louis
Duralde, M. M.	Cabanne, John P.
Conand, Joseph	Rutgers, Arend
Duclos, Jno.	Delaunay, David
Barre, Etienne	

In these territorial days, there were the following Baradas; viz.—Antoine, Honore, Isidore, Louis, Pierre, Silvestre, and others.

Antoine Barada and his wife Marguerite Derosier were married at the Post of Vincennes, on October 2, 1759, where their first child, Louis, was born, 1760. They came to St. Louis, with the early comers to the place. They had several children.

Louise Barada, son of Antoine Barada, was born at Vincennes, and Marie Becquet, daughter of John Becquet and Marie Dodier and widow of Ignace Laroché, born in St. Louis, were married on February 24, 1781. In the year 1800, Louis Barada disposed of his house and lot on the south side of Plum Street from Second to Third. Francis Duchouquette removed to St. Charles. Born to them, between their arrival here and the death of Mr. Antoine Barada, were, Francis, baptized June, 1775; Jeanette, April, 1777; Marie Threse, November 22, 1778. Antoine Barada, Sr., died in 1780, at his home on the northeast corner of Main and Myrtle Streets.

THE LAST SPANISH LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR.

When Delassus was transferred to St. Louis, New Madrid and its dependencies were attached to and first came under the jurisdiction of the Lieutenant Governor of upper Louisiana.

He was particularly advised by Gayoso to encourage immigration from Canada, as they were really the people he wanted and he instructed him to ascertain how it would be best to bring the people from Canada with the least expense.

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

Delassus was the last Spanish Lieutenant Governor of upper Louisiana. While he was Lieutenant Governor the people of St. Louis made a patriotic war contribution to aid Spain in the war. The subscription list preserved in the archives of the Indies gives the names of the well-to-do people of St. Louis who contributed on that occasion and the several amounts, which are as follows:

Pedro Chouteau	50 pesos
Joseph Robidoux	50 pesos
Gregoria Sarpy	50 pesos
Carlos Gratiot	50 pesos
L. P. Didier	12 pesos
Carlos Sanguinette	50 pesos
Francisco Marie Benote.....	30 pesos
Patricia Lee	20 pesos
Bernardo Pratte	25 pesos
Silvestre Labbadie.	25 pesos
Francisco Valle	10 pesos
Benito Vasquez	10 pesos
Andres L. Andreville	10 pesos
Joseph Brazeau	20 pesos
Don Luis Labeaume	10 pesos
Luis Corgnard	10 pesos
Don Jos. Hortiz	25 pesos
Antoine Reilhe.	10 pesos
Jacinto St. Cyr	50 pesos
Don Santiago Chauvin	10 pesos
Don Antonio Soulard	30 pesos
Mackay Wherry	20 pesos
Pasqual Cerre	20 pesos
Juan Batiste Trudeau	5 pesos
Manuel de Liza	10 pesos
Don Auguste Chouteau.	100 pesos
Don Antonio Vicent Buois	50 pesos
Total	762 pesos

Early Indian Trading

Smallpox first appeared in St. Louis in 1799 and hence the year was called "Anneé de la Picotte." The winter following being unusually severe, the year 1800 was known among the people as "Annee du Grand Hiver." Robidoux says that in this winter the thermometer fell to thirty-two degrees below zero.

EARLY INDIAN TRADING.

The first French grant of trading privilege on the Missouri was made in 1744 by Governor Vandreuil in 1744 to Joseph Lefebore des Bruisseau. Under the Spanish regulations no monopoly of the Indian trade was authorized, but the Spanish officials granted to certain traders the exclusive license to trade in certain districts and with certain tribes. The license usually was given to the trader who would pay the Commandant or Lieutenant Governor the largest price. Thus the Chouteau's had the trade with the Osages until the Spanish authorities gave it to Manuel de Liza and then the Chouteaus caused some of the Osages to leave their villages on the Osage River and move to the Arkansas. The trade with the Poncas was granted to Juan Munier, because he first discovered this tribe, in 1759.

The five countries, with which Missouri began her territorial career, all fronted on the Mississippi River and all extended westward into the wilderness. Originally these countries were small French settlements.

Under the French-Spanish regime, the settlements were organized into governmental districts, each named after its most important village. There were Spanish rulers and officers, but no Spanish settlements. The

districts finally became countries but not until long after the United States assumed dominion over the country. For the first ten years under the American rule, from 1803 to 1813 there were no countries. The old districts served a useful purpose in the administration of the law, of which during that time was derived from French and Spanish sources.

The old French District of St. Louis was bounded on the north by the Missouri River, on the south by the Meramec and extended indefinitely to the west. In 1808 the United States took military possession of the Missouri River by the establishment of Fort Clark in the Indian Country. Perrie Chouteau, Commissioner of the United States, came to Fort Clark and made a treaty with the Indians.

The list of presents to the Osage Indians by the order of Don Carlos de Hault Delassus, Lieutenant Governor and subdelegate of the Royal treasure in these district:

100 muskets	1 gross of <i>awls</i>
100 lbs. of powder	1 gross of gun wad <i>worms</i>
300 lbs. of bullets	1 gross of flint steels
4 pieces of wrapping binding cloth	8 pieces of woolen ribbons
50 blankets	2 gross of large knives
50 <i>white skirts</i>	6 kettles
50 lbs. of vermillion	50 hatchets
200 lbs. of tobacco	6 hats
300 flints	4 ounces of silk ribbon
	4 dozen mirrors.

Spanish Regime in Missouri: Appointment of Experts

The presents were distributed in the Government hall before the undersigned officers of the Militia.

Joseph Robidoux
Pedro Chouteau
Pasqual Cerre
Antoine Soulard
Benito Vasquez, Sr.
Antonie Debreuil
Benito Vasquez, Jr.
Don Euginio Alvarez, Storekeeper.

SPANISH REGIME IN MISSOURI: APPOINTMENT OF
EXPERTS.

San Luis de Yllinois Oct. 11, 1799

Juan Baptista Orteiz and Luis Tison, master carpenters, both intelligent for investigation, which is desired, were appointed as experts and examiners of damage of the buildings of the fortress of this city, which was caused by the last storms. They are to take the required oath to declare before me, and the witnesses, appointed exofficio, Don Augusto Chouteau, citizen and member of the Board of Trade of this city, and Don Joseph Robidoux, Militia Lieutenant of the same city, the conditions of the damage caused in the barracks by said storm so that the necessary measures may be taken for the good service of the king.

CARLOS DE HAULT DELASSUS.

Acceptation by witnesses.

In the village of San Luis Yllinois
October 11, 1799

I, Don Carlos Dehault Delassus, Lieutenant Colonel of Infantry, Intendant Governor and Subdelegate of the Royal Treasury in upper Louisiana, summond into my presence, the witnesses appointed ex officio in the preceding decree, namely Don Augusto

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

Chouteau and Don Joseph Robidoux. They accepted that charge and took oath to exercise it faithfully and legally and sign together with me, the Lieutenant Governor, who attests it.

AUGUSTA CHOUTEAU

JOSEPH ROBIDOUX

CARLOS DEHAULT DELASSUS

The same day, month and year, I, said Lieutenant Governor and Subdelegate of the Royal Treasury, summoned before myself and into the presence of the witnesses, Juan Baptista Ortiz and Luis Tison, experts appointed to investigate the losses above mentioned. They have accepted their appointment and have sworn before God and on the cross to exercise their duty thoroughly and faithfully to their loyal knowledge and understanding, as it is required of them. They affixed their signature together with the witnesses cited and with me, the Lieutenant Governor, who attests the same.

JUAN BAPTISTA ORTIZ

LUIS TISON

AUGUSTO CHOUTEAU

JOSEPH ROBIDOUX

CARLOS DEHAULT DELASSUS.

REGISTER OF INSPECTION.

In the village of San Luis de Yllinois, October 11, 1799, I, Don Carlos Dehault Delassus, Lieutenant Governor and Subdelegate of the Royal Treasury of upper *Luisiana*, went to the fortress of the city accompanied by the experts, Juan Baptista Orteiz and Luis Tison and the witness, Don Augusto Chouteau and Don Joseph Robidoux and the store-keeper, Don Eugenio Alvarez, who, having pointed out according to the orders specified above, the building which mentioned to the experts, appointed to register and condemn what they considered useless and so that which would be worth repairing, they should advise to be put in entire repair.

Firstly, the said storekeeper, Don Eugenio Alvarez, pointed out to the above said experts the barracks which are used by the

Trappers

troops for a lodging. They, *having* well examined it on all sides as was ordered in their inspection. From this place they went to the vault near the said edifice, which is used as a dungeon and which is continued by a kitchen entirely covered with shingles. They have advised that the push of the walls of the lower edifice had been too much for it and it was altogether out of plumb; that its roof, or covering, had given so much that it did not have necessary slope to shed the rain water and that if the walls, of the said first building, fell they would infallibly cause the indispensable ruin to the other. Consequently they believed that the roof ough to be raised, also in order to give a greater slope for the water, and so forth.

The said experts and witnesses affixed their signature with me, the Lieutenant Governor, and I attest it.

JUAN BAPTISTA ORTEZ

LUIS TISON

AUGUSTO CHOUTEAU

JOSEPH ROBIDOUX

CARLOS DEHAULT DELASSUS

A copy of the original which I sent to the principal accountancy of the exchequer the Province of Luisiana and I attest it. San Luis de Yllinois given at supra.

EUGENIA ALVAREZ

TRAPPERS.

The early settlers were almost exclusively French and although the territory was nominally under the Spanish Government little effort was made to assert authority or to introduce the Spanish language or customs.

There were but two little French taverns in the town; one kept by Yostic and the other by Loudreville, chiefly to accommodate the *Courrier de Bois* (hunters) and the voyagers of the Mississippi. Both of these

taverns stood upon the corners of Main and Locust Streets.

The little taverns were visited by the brave, daring and reckless men, who lived three-fourths of the time remote from civilization in the wild solitudes of the forest and rivers and in constant intercourse with the savages, where the hunters, the trappers and the boatmen, all mingled together under the genial excitement of convivial influences would relate perilous adventures, hairbreadth escapes, deaths, of comrades and families, by the tomahawk, and starvation and captivity in the wilderness and protracted sufferings in the most agonizing forms incident to humanity.

JOHN JACOB ASTOR A NEW YORK MERCHANT.

John Jacob Astor was born in Waldorf, Germany, in 1763, the son of a butcher. At the age of seventeen he made his way to London where he learned the English language and where, in 1783, he embarked to America.

During the delay in Chesapeake Bay, he met a compatriot, who gave him the information with regards to the fur trade. In this business he embarked. Upon his arrival at New York, and by 1800, he had accumulated, there, a considerable fortune. He conducted, almost alone, the trade in furs south of the Great Lakes, Huron and Superior.

He communicated his views to the agents of the Northwest Company. He was even desirous of forming the proposed establishment in concert with them, but after some negotiations with the inland, or winter-

Signing the Treaty

ing partners of that association of fur traders, having rejected the plan, Mr. Astor determined to make the attempt alone. He needed for the success of his enterprise, men long versed in the Indian trade and he soon found them in St. Louis. In 1799, he organized a company, calling it the American Fur Company. He engaged Robidoux and Chouteau and began an active business on the upper Missouri River for thirty years when he began to withdraw from active business and sold his post at Blacksnake Hills, or Robidoux Landing, later known as St. Joseph, Mo., to Joseph Robidoux.

Mr. Astor died in New York, March 29, 1848. His chief public benefaction was the Astor library.

SIGNING THE TREATY.

The inhabitants of the ceded territory shall be incorporated in the union of the United States, according to the principles of all the Federal Constitution, to all the rights, advantages and immunities of citizens of the United States, and in the meantime they shall be maintained and protected in the free engagement of their liberty, property and the religion which they profess.

Let the Louisianians know we separate ourselves from them, with regret. That we stipulate in their favor everything that they can desire, and let them, hereafter, happy in their independence, recollect that they have been Frenchmen and that France, in ceding them, has secured for them advantages, which they could not have obtained from European power.

Captain Stoddard was in command of the United States troops stationed at Cahokia, who were to take possession and also as Governor Delassus informed them. Captain Stoddard was empowered by the French prefect at New Orleans to receive the city for the French republic from Spain. With the silence still unbroken the stately Don turned once more to the people and spoke to them:

"The inhabitants of Upper Louisiana by the King's command, I am about to deliver up this post and its dependencies. The flag under which you have been protected for a period of nearly 36 years is to be withdrawn. From this moment you are released from the oath of fidelity you took to support it, the fidelity and courage with which you will never be forgotten, and in my character of representative, I entertain the most sincere wishes for your perfect prosperity."

The Governor turned to Captain Stoddard and, with formal courtesy, placed him in possession of the government house. Captain Stoddard accepted it with a brief and appropriate speech. The Governor bowed and stepped back and instantly there broke from the people of Adois and Benitos with tears and waving hands. Instantly puffs of white smoke issued from the full battery of the post, followed by the roar of cannons rolling across the wide river to the distant bluffs of Cahokia. Slowly the flag of Spain came down from the white tower. The banner of France rose higher and higher until its folds were flying proudly to the breeze above the great river and above the old French town where it had floated for thirty-six years before.

As soon as the American troops were drawn up in line facing the Spanish troops Governor Delassus

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

stepped to the front of the gallery holding in his hand a document bearing the seals of the United States and Spain, and, at a sign from him, Captain Stoddard stepped to his side, a similar document in his hand. Then Governor Delassus held the paper up so that all the people might see, and every voice was hushed and all eyes turned on him. He read:

“Now be it known unto all men, by these present, that I, Carlos Delassus, in quality of Lieutenant Governor, at the requirement duly made me, have delivered to him, the full possession, sovereignty and government of upper Louisiana, with all its military posts, quarters and fortifications, thereto belonging, or dependent thereof.”

Immediately Captain Stoddard took up the refrain, reading on from where the Governor stopped:

“And I, Amos Stoddard, Commissary as such, do acknowledge to receive the said possession on the same terms, mentioned, in the presence of which, I acknowledge myself satisfied and possessed on this day, in the testimony whereof the Lieutenant Governor and myself have respectively signed the presents sealed with the seal of our arms, being assisted with the witnesses signed below, of which proceeding, six copies have been made out; to wit, three in Spanish and three in the English language. Given in the town of St. Louis, Illinois, March 9, 1804.

(Seal)

AMOS STODDARD

(Seal)

CARLOS DEHAULT DELASSUS

in the presence of Merriweather Lewis, Captain First United States Regiment Infantry. Antoine Soulard, Surveyor General.

JOYEUX DE NOUVELLE REGIME.

JOYEUX NES CEPAS—Monsiers and Madams threw their arms around one another and embraced and kissed in the French fashion and les femme crier (the women crying).

The roar of the cannons had not ceased at intervals of every two minutes, and now the United States troops took their line of march up the street to the Fort on the Hill and the Spanish troops marched away. The ceremonies for the day was over and Captain Stoddard, who was now in possession of the Government house, invited all to dejeuner. The meal was a long and ceremonious one, with the Spanish Don on the Captain's right and the French citizens enjoying the new regime for one day.

It had been the intention, that the flag should remain there but a few minutes, just long enough to show the upper Louisiana was French and that France ceded it to the United States, but now all the leading citizens on the gallery of the Government house gathered around Captain Stoddard and begged him to let the old flag stay for another day.

"Let us be Frenchmen for twenty-four hours," they begged, "and after that we will try to be loyal citizens of the United States as we have been loyal citizens of Spain."

When Captain Lewis and Captain Clark added their plea for the Frenchmen, Captain Stoddard willingly granted it and stepping to the front of the gallery, he announced that for twenty-four hours the flag of the French republic would float over St. Louis.

IN THE DAYS OF OLD ST. LOUIS.

Joseph Robidoux, being a very intellectual man, gave to his children all the advantages of education that was obtainable in those pioneer days. He entertained in royal style and in return was honored by all, far and near, and was one of the leading men of his day and this.

There were two schools in St. Louis. One French, started in 1774 by John Baptist Truteau, from Montreal, Canada, which was designated by others in St. Louis as John Baptiste Trudeau and which his children all adopted that spelling. The other was an English school started in 1804 by *Rotchford*.

The principal merchants and traders at the time of the cession to the United States were August Chouteau, who resided on Main Street, between Market and Walnut Streets; Perrie Chouteau, who resided on the corner of Main and Washington Streets and who had a whole square circled by a stone wall. He had an orchard of choice fruit and his house and store was in one building, the store being the first story and the family residence the second. Manual Lisa lived on Second Street at the corners of Spruce, *Lorbbadier* and *Sarpy* Streets. Joseph Robidoux lived at the corner of Elms and Main Streets. Jacques Clamorgan at the corner of Green and Main Streets. The Debreuil family occupied a whole square on Second, between Pine and Chestnut. There were a few other wealthy men in the city as wealth went in those days, including E. B. C. Lucas, John O'Fallon, William Clark, William Christy and Henry Von Phul.

At first all the streets of St. Louis bore French names. Main Street, from Almond to Morgan, was La Rue Republic and Second Street was La Rue de L'Eglise or Church Street, so called because the first church of the city was built upon it. The French names had continued until 1809 when another system was adopted. Market Street, which was even then the dividing line between north and south, was the only east and west street with a distinctive name.

In the days of old St. Louis were the eminent Dr. Saugrain and citizens, Manuel Lisa, Gabriel Cerre, Francis Vigo, Joseph Marie Papin, Mr. Gratoit, Mr. Chouteau and Robidoux, and their many St. Louis beaux and belles and madams and mademoiselles that have been noted for their beauties and fascination in their flowered silks and with their arms and shoulders gleaming white through fine laces and powdered hair and patches and paint, all chatting gaily in French, and the young messieurs in their military cloaks and ruffles and the madams in their black satin skirts and purple velvet jackets; this was the village of French St. Louis; the neighborhood of New Orleans; the city by the gulf where the merchants stored the goods they sent down the Mississippi river and returning with boat loads of merchandise, trusting to the great sails they had spread to the stiff southeastern breeze, assisted by vigorous strokes of their paddles against the swift current, when they were too far out in stream.

One could not have a finer view of the Spanish town, living under the French fashion, high and dry on its limestone bluffs where no floods, for which the great river is so famous, could ever reach it.

Its dwellings, some of them of imposing size, were embowered in trees and at that distance seemed to stand in the midst of large gardens. Behind the village rose another hill, on the summit of which stood a fort, and from the fort in either direction palisades curved the town.

Behind the second terrace was the main street of the village. The inhabitants called it Rue Royal. The large square or market place looked like a great bed of many hued flowers, waving in the summer breeze, from the wide gallery of the government house looking up the Rue de la Tour to the fort on the hill, with its massive round towers of stone and high stockade.

Every home was set in great yards, enclosed with high stone walls, with massive gates, along Rue Royal, Rue Bonhomme, up the hill along La Rue de L'Eglise.

Every Frenchman was known for his courtesy in his home life and one could see that they were men of courtly manners, well used to the ways of the world, and talking quite eagerly with all the wealth of jesture and expression natural to Frenchmen. With their courteously worded toasts over the French cookery, that the French have a talent for, savors and seasonings of salads and sauces of their viands (meats), and for their dainty services and delicately "supeing de vins Francaise" (fruit juices or home made wines), and engaging in long tete-a-tete over the bounteous feasts of delicate cakes and sweetmeats and rich salads and cold fowl, with gooseberry wine and sweet punch, brewed from New Orleans Ratafie. The Frenchmen were not deep drinkers and did not feel it necessary to drain their glasses at every toast, as it is the manner of the Anglo-Saxon.

At Elms and Myrtle was a large garden shut in by solid stone walls higher than a man's head. Over the top of the walls fell branches of fruit trees and grape vines. Beyond the tops of lofty shade trees, one could catch the glimpse of the stone chimneys and dormer windows of the house of Joseph Robidoux, behind the massive gates, which could be heavily bolted and barred for protection from intruding Indians. The park-like enclosure was beautifully laid out and kept in perfect order; and in another part of the garden were the vegetables and flowers.

There were several smaller buildings grouped around with negro servants seen here and there on various errands, giving impression of industry and prosperity.

There were many open places after climbing the grade from the river and the French market from where one could look down and see the landing place, where the great flatboats were tied to great posts, that the peltries were brought in on.

On the next block, now skirting another stone wall with overhanging boughs, was Mr. Chouteau's place; another enclosure beautifully embowered in trees, a long low building in the French fashion, of upright logs. On the wide gallery, Madam Chouteau, herself, could be seen, dressed in the style of the inhabitants and of rich materials. In those days, the materials were of satin and silks and velvets and laces and gorgeously beaded moccasins. Their headdress was remarkably worn like turbans and entwined with ribbons and flowers, until they became a gorgeous coronet and added undescribably to the feminine Francais.

Another long block to Rue de l'Eglise was more of a country lane than a village street, with scattered houses, tree embowered.

Just back of August Chouteau's place was a church and, behind it, the crosses of many graves and, beside it, a priest's house with its shady vine covered gallery, (now the old Cathedral).

Across the street was an open square, La Place Publique, with its beautiful trees. From this place to the river, the street was called La Rue Bonhomme Street).

Everyone in St. Louis seemed to fence in their great yards, filled with all manner of buildings, warehouses, shops and cabins for negroes and Indians.

The rooms were long, low ones; cool and shaded from sheltering galleries outside, with many windows, all open to catch the southern breezes.

From the wide galleries of the government house, looking up the Rue de la Tour, was the fort on the hill, with its massive round towers of stone and its high stockade, now under the rule of Governor Delassus.

Diagonally across the street, at the corner of Rue de la Tour and the Rue Royal, was another garden home of a Chouteau and up the Rue des Granges was Paschal Cerre's home.

Below lay the Mississippi and their bateaus de peltries (boat loads of furs). Far across the river, the twinkling lights of Cahokia, that lightened the hearts of the great voyagers coming in at Christmas times, where on Christmas the feastings were pretty to see in the great kitchens where the tables were white as snow and where piles heaps of golden brown croqueignolles cut in curious patterns; black cooks dropping them into kettles of boiling fat, also attending the

fowls suspended before the fire from which oozed such rich and savory gravy and huge venison patties and tarts and cakes of many kinds, such as the *femme de maison* prides in her housewifery.

Preparations for the Christmas feastings, with raspberry or gooseberry wine, added with the spicy compound of spring water to tickle the palate and delicious odors of *café noir*, coming from the caldrons, were made when kinfolks all gathered at the house of the head of the family and made merry together and engaged the roasted fowls and venison, pastries, made with wild game, mixed with dried fruits and pastry and fried in deep fat, smoking hot, and were flanked by tarts and cakes and jellies, such as the French only can make; these feastings took place in the big living rooms, where the great logs were piled in great chimney places, blazing and crackling and lighting the large rooms.

The bare little church was made beautiful with garlands of green and twinkling of many candles around the altar; heads bowed in prayer; the subdued voices making the responses; the swelling note in the Gregorian chant finishing the services of the midnight hour.

The men generally spent the early part of the day in duck and prairie chicken and partridge hunting. The ladies went to church and made visits and made ready for the grand *costume du bal*; the men would wear their costumes of rich plum colored coats and breeches and lilac satin waist coats with fine laces and a touch of gold here and there; white silk stockings and low pumps, with shoe and knee buckles of brilliants.

The messieurs and madams (men and women) came either in charrettes or on cheval Promnade (horseback)

as suited the costume de bal. On entering the great ball room of walnut, the floors waxed to the last perfection of slipperiness, with their courtliest bows, the minuet dances of the old folks began, Madam Chouteau and Madam Robidoux, with their escorts, generally in the lead. The next minuet was with the younger chevaliers et mademoiselles. The minuet was the dance of those days.

The early settlers of St. Louis amused themselves with cards, billiards and dancing; this last amusement, cotillons, reels and minuets. The children were carefully taught decorum and propriety of behavior, which they kept through life. They early acquired an ease and freedom of address and were carefully trained in the practice of self-denial and which is the secret of real politeness.

JOUR DE L'AN

(NEW YEAR'S DAY)

"Celebrated in Paris, France, to the New Regime of the United States in Comparison to Old St. Louis."

The life and gaiety of the brilliant capital of Old France; the streets lined with handsome houses and thronged with gay equipages, richly dressed people, soldiers wearing tri-colored cockades; students, artists, workmen, blachisseuses and nursery maids, in picturesque costumes, tending prettily dressed children in the beautiful Bois de Boulogne (woods of Boulogne, a park in Paris); the beauties with their witty mothers of Faubourg, St. Germain (St. Germain, the original

home of the Robidoux); the great palaces and wonderful works of art; and historical St. Cloud, with its beautiful parks, the home of Napoleon Bonaparte. For a nouvelle France, as belonging to another world, incomparably tame and dull by comparison.

JOUR DE L'AN

(NEW YEAR'S DAY IN ST. LOUIS, MISSOURI)

As its name signifies, the "Jour de L'An" is the greatest of all days to these Frenchmen. Preparations had been made for it all the week; the Governor, himself, was to give a grand ball at the government house, and this was the beginning of the round of festivities.

The jaune mademoiselles were busy baking cakes, putting in a few beans so when they were cut on Jour de L'An, the ones that received the slices with the beans would be the queens of the ball. Then they could choose the kings, who would be obliged to get up the ball, and these kings would choose the queens, who would choose the kings who must give the next ball. It was an endless chain of balls till Shrove Tuesday arrived to finish it all up with one grand carnival ball.

LA GUIGNOLEE

An old French song during the holidays, sung generally on the first of the New Year and greatly applauded by all persons who are acquainted with the song, and custom of the French people of Missouri and Canada, principally among the Canadian French and the French of St. Louis, Carondelet and Cahokia.

CHORUS

“Bon soir le et la maitresse et tout le monde du logis
Pour le premier maitre et la jour de L’annee
La Guignolee vous nous devez
Si vous n’avez rien a nous donner dits-nous le
Nous vous demandons par grand chose une echinee
Une Echinee N’est pas bien longue, de quatre vingt-dix pied
de longue.

Encore nous demandons pas grand de Grande chose
La fille ainee de la maison
Nous lui ferons fair bonnes chere
Nous lui ferons chauffer les pieds.
Nous saluons la Compagnie et la prions nous excuser
Si l’on a fait quelque folie
C’etait pour vous desennuyer une autre fois nous prendrons garde
Guand serra temps dy revenir

DANSONS LA GUENILLE

CHORUS

“Bon soir le maitre et la maitresse et le monde du logis
Pour le premier jour de l’annee
La guignolee vous nous devez
Si vous n’avez rien a nous donner dits nous le
Nous Vous demanda pas une grand chose.”

Then the doors were flung open and there burst in upon the New Years dancers, a motley crew of gro-

tesque and hideous masks, each one bearing a basket or a bucket or a sack and all singing and shouting in every key,

"Bon soir le maitre et la maitresse et tout le monde du logis" whereupon they received their goodly donations, eggs, sugar and butter and flour and wine, etc., a donation, indeed, for the Jour des rois ball, and for which the *maskers* showed their thanks by dancing La Guenille for which they were applauded greatly, after the French fashion, by clapping of hands and crying, "Encore, Encore."

It was a busy time in the young Chevalier's quest and Au Revoir back to the Primitives of nature, after the New Years festivities were finished. The traders made preparations to return to their trading posts, with the opening up of spring, to their men, with the cordella attached to each boat load of groceries and merchandise, for their men that had remained at the posts, collecting the peltries from the Indians. Their summers were spent in getting merchandise and peltries back and forth before another Jour de L'an arrived.

ST. LOUIS MILITIA COMPANIES in 1779.

Don Auguste Chouteau and Joseph Robidoux, Lieutenants, were the principal merchants of old St. Louis and extensive fur traders and were interested in the Spanish Commercial Company as stockholders.

St. Louis Militia Companies in 1779

PLAISANTERIE DE FIANCE

(A joke that Robidoux took seriously)

The Complaint of Joseph Robidoux, 1779, to Gov. de Leyba.

"To his excellency Governor de Leyha:

Your petitioner respectfully represents to you that he finds himself shamefully injured in name and reputation by the wicked calumnies invented against him by individuals, always ready to injure their neighbors and blacken their reputations.

Having for some time past visited the daughter of Mr. Bequet, the blacksmith, with a view to marriage and having obtained the consent of the young lady, asked her hand from her father who appeared pleased with the proposal and asked for three days to consider it, your petitioner was very much surprised at the expiration of the time that Mr. Bequet should say to him, that he would not give his consent to the marriage, because he had learned that there were some, in your petitioner's family, who had surrendered their souls to the devil and as there were no wicked ones in the Bequet family he would not introduce any; that Pierre Bequet, uncle of the young lady, had told Madam Laroche, her sister, that he had learned that your petitioner had an uncle who killed his wife and that uncle escaped. He had killed a citizen for whom he worked and that after these murders he had retired to Cahokia, on the American side, and that he stole and carried off the wife of one Agon, and took her to Post Vincennes.

Your petitioner found an opportunity of speaking to Miss Bequet and she told him of her father's prohibition and what he had said against him. This compelled your petitioner to demand from Mr. Bequet from what source he derived these foul aspersions which he, Bequet, refused to give him. This compelled your petitioner to obtain from old inhabitants and travelers from Canada, who knew his family, to ascertain if there were any blemishes or stain on the family's good name.

These persons had given him certificates, here accompanying, which proves that there never was a stain or dishonor on his family's good name and that it never was tarnished by the law,

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

and that all that had been said against him is false and calumnious.

Your petitioner, not being able to obtain from Mr. Bequet the names of his informants, determined to obtain himself light on the subject and applied to old Mr. Tabeau, a Canadian resident of this place for many years, who knew your petitioner's family connections.

"Of what are you accused?" asked Mr. Tabeau. "There is nothing to repeat about your family. I know them and it is through mischief only, that these things are said." Your petitioner replied that Pierre Bequet told the mother of Miss Bequet that one, Demer, and uncle of your petitioner had killed his wife and employer and carried off the latter's wife.

Mr. Tabeau said it was true that Bequet had inquired from him but he answered him that it was false and that he knew of no stain on the family of your petitioner. He demanded from Pierre Bequet who told him all this, but Mr. Bequet replied that he could not inform him on that point.

For this reason, your petitioner prays you to compel Bequet to disclose his informant in your presence, your petitioner not being deterred by avowal of Madam Bequet, mother of the girl, that it was a Mr. Mosly, blacksmith, and Mr. Robert, Sr., both of this post, who put these injurious reports in circulation and that it was from them that Mr. Bequet had forbidden his daughter to speak with your petitioner.

As he finds himself injured in the most sensible point to an honest man and that his reputation is seriously injured in the public estimation by the malicious reports of Mosly and Roberts, he relies on your justice that it may please you to order these two men to prove what they so wickedly advance against the honor of your petitioner's family and that they be held to repair, authentically and publicity, the gross wrong done his character and reputation.

The petitioner reassures himself of your uprightness and hopes, from your justice, that said Mosly and Roberts will be restrained in their calumnies and slanders against him, and he will continue his vows for your prosperity.

(Signed)

JOSEPH ROBIDOUX

January 28, 1780.

To this petition are appended certificates, testifying to the respectability of his family, from Louis Loubert, Raymond Quenel, Hubert Lacroix, Longe Nicholas, Louis Vachard, Crique and Tabeau.

The respondents, Louis Roberts, Sr., and John B. Mosly, respectable citizens of St. Louis, deny the truth of Robidoux's allegations that they ever said anything about him whatever, as they knew nothing at all of this said particular Robidoux.

Governor de Leyba, in his decision of the matter, refers to the evidence *pro* and *con* pretty evenly balanced, throws the case out of court, enjoining upon all parties to curb their tongues in the future.

JOURNALISM—BORN 1808.

In the north room of the Canadian, Joseph Robidoux's house, on the 12th day of July, 1808, journalism in St. Louis was born.

The lever of the old ramage screw press was pulled and a dampened sheet of paper, only as large as a page of foolscap size, was lifted out of the type form and held up.

The Missouri Gazette, by Joseph Charless, had come into existence. A few weeks before the first issue of the Missouri Gazette, Mr. Charless passed around a prospectus for signatures of those who were willing to subscribe. Pierre Chouteau, Jr., and Joseph Robidoux were among the first subscribers.

In the year 1822 the Missouri Gazette was changed to St. Louis Republic.

Joseph Charless was a man of moral and mental force. He had newspaper ideals. This first St. Louis newspaper was born with a character and never lost it. After twelve years of strenuous editorial life, Joseph Charless sold the Gazette to James Cummins. Eighteen months afterward Edward Charless, the son of Joseph Charless, the founder of this paper, bought it back from Cummins.

OLD-TIME TRICK PERFORMED.

The Gazette announced a series of sleight of hand performances to take place in the Robidoux house, by John Eugene Leistendorfer. This seems to have been the beginning of the first paid amusements in St. Louis, in 1808.

Upon the program, according to the Gazette, were some astonishing feats. Colonel Leistendorfer gave his entertainment once a week for several months in the Robidoux house and he reaped a harvest.

One evening the magician, inspired by a crowded room and seeing in the gathering some of the most prominent citizens, said he would hatch a chick from an egg, bring it to full growth, cook it and serve it. There was a great applause. Colonel Leistendorfer showed the egg, then put it in a box. When the box was closed the chirping of a chicken was heard. When the box was opened there was the chicken. Into and out of several boxes the chicken passed, growing larger with each change until it was full grown. With the spectators following every movement, the Colonel cut off the chicken's head. The body was put in a box, and

when the box was opened a well roasted chicken, with the gravy dripping, was lifted out. The Colonel called for someone to serve the chicken. William C. Carr, a young lawyer, afterwards circuit judge, was pushed forward. He took the knife and fork, but as he was about to begin, by plunging the fork into the breast of the roasted chicken, a live chicken flew out of the dish, splashing gravv liberally over Carr's ruffled shirt front.

Colonel Leistendorfer had a very profitable season in the old Robidoux house. He liked St. Louis so well that he bought a home in Carondelet, where he raised a large family. The Leistendorfer descendants became quite prominent in St. Louis.

The first court of justice in St. Louis was called the Court of Common Pleas, and sat for the first time in the winter of 1804 in an old fort near the corner of Walnut and Fifth Streets.

The first English school was that started by Rothford in 1804, and was conducted by George Tompkins in 1808. Afterwards he was one of the supreme judges of the state, and in connection with the school he organized a debating society. Many of the members became the most prominent men; among them were Dr. Farrar, John J. Luing and Mayor John O'Fallon, Edward Bates and John Joshua Barton, the Republican.

ST. LOUIS INCORPORATED.

St. Louis was first incorporated as a town on the 9th of November, 1809. The first brick house was erected in 1813, and on August 2, 1815, the first steamboat, the General Pike, commanded by Captain Reid, arrived

and landed at the foot of Market Street and was hailed with acclamations of delight by the citizens. The second boat which made her landing in St. Louis was the Constitution, with B. T. Suyard as captain, which arrived October 2, 1817.

Joseph Robidoux, born in Montreal, Canada, in 1750, was the son of Joseph Robidoux, *matre cordonnier* (dealer in shoes), born in 1722, and Marie Anne Leblance, born in 1724, in Canada. The father and son came to St. Louis in the year 1770 from Montreal. The father died September 12, 1771, at the house of Kiery Denoyer. An inventory of his effects was taken and placed by the governor in possession of his son.

Joseph II married Catherine Rollet (*dit Laderoute*) September 21, 1782, also Canadian descent. He had embarked in the fur business, which he prosecuted for over thirty years quite successfully and prosperously, having acquired a handsome fortune. He died March 17, 1809, at the age of 60 years, leaving a widow and six sons, all grown to manhood. The children of this union were as follows: Joseph, born August 10, 1783; Lewis, 1785; Francis, 1788; Margret, 1790; Pierre Isidore, 1791; Antoine, 1794; Louis, 1796; Michel, 1798; Eulalie, 1800; Pelagie, 1802.

Colonel Auguste Chouteau was appointed his executor and closed up the estate.

COUNTY ESTATE No. 7.

Joseph Robidoux's estate was probated in August, 1810. His slaves were listed as follows: Felecite, with child at breast, 200 piastres; her daughter of 8 years, at 150; a girl of 6 years, at 125, and *une autre petite*

negrette, 100 piastres. It was exceptional indeed when a negro brought over \$500.00 before 1830.

When Auguste Chouteau's negroes were appraised in 1829 the eleven men among them, who were between the ages of 16 and 35, averaged \$486.35 each, the highest being worth \$500.00 and the lowest \$300.00. The eleven women, between the ages of 16 and 39, averaged \$316.35, the highest valuation being \$350.00 and the lowest \$130.00. Men brought considerably more in the late thirties.

No problem concerning the slaves is more difficult to handle than the value of this form of property. The selling of the individual negroes and of lots of them can be found in the county records and in the newspapers. However, by comparing the prices brought by a lot of negroes about the same age, and in the same locality, we gain an approximately sound conclusion. In general, it can be said that a gradual rise in slave value is apparent up to the Civil War.

The following representative examples of slave value for the territorial period are taken from the St. Louis probate records (M. S. Probate Records, St. Louis, Missouri):

PART II.

JOSEPH ROBIDOUX AT ST. JOSEPH

FATHER MARQUETTE.

When Father Marquette glided down the Wisconsin and Mississippi River and reached the mouth of the "Big Muddy" he reported the discovery as one of great importance. He learned from the Indians who were known as the Missouris, that a great water course came in from the west for many, many miles. They called it the Pekitanoui, which Marquette interpreted to mean Missouri. Other explorers interpreted the word "Missouri" to mean muddy or mud river.

LEWIS AND CLARK, 1804-1805-1806.

On the acquisition of Louisiana, in the year 1803, the attention of the government of the United States was early directed towards exploring the new territory. Accordingly, in the summer of the same year, an expedition was planned by the president for the purpose of discovery. The courses and sources of the Missouri and the most convenient water communication, thence to the Pacific Ocean.

His private secretary, Captain Merriweather Lewis, and Captain William Clark, both officers of the army of the United States, were associated in the command of this enterprise. After receiving the requisite in-



JOSEPH ROBIDOUX.
Founder St. Joseph, Mo.

structions, they proceeded to St. Louis where they arrived in December. Their intentions were of passing the winter there, but the Spanish commandant of the province, not having received an official account of its transfer to the United States, was obliged to prevent strangers from passing through the Spanish territory. They, therefore, encamped at the mouth of Wood River, on the eastern side of the Mississippi, out of his jurisdiction, where they passed the winter in making preparations necessary for setting out early in the spring of 1804.

The year 1803 was a busy winter, Clark being engaged at the court for the most part in organizing and disciplining the party and accumulating stores and boats for the long up river journey, while Lewis was often in St. Louis, consulting with the French fur traders, Robidoux and Chouteau and others who knew the country.

On March 9 and 10, 1804, they found the chief official witness at the formal transfer of upper Louisiana; at first from Spain to France, then from France to the United States.

The expedition started from Camp Dubois on May 14, in the presence of many of the neighboring inhabitants. The long and painful journey during the summer and autumn of 1804 was followed by a winter spent in log huts, enclosed by a stout palisade, among the Mandan Indians, not far from the present Bismarck, North Dakota.

Making a fresh start from Fort Mandan, upon the 7th of April, 1805, there ensued a toilsome experience all the way to the head springs of Jefferson Forks of the Missouri, which was reached August 12.

Then came the crossing of the rugged snow-clad mountains, which here constitute the divide, and the descent of the foaming rapids and cataracts of the Columbia until the Pacific coast was reached—the rivers or water way are given by the god of nature.

LEWIS AND CLARK VOYAGE, 1804-1805.

All preparations completed, they left camp on Monday, May 14, 1804, for the voyage up the Mississippi into the Missouri River.

On Friday, August 17, they observed about them a grass, resembling wheat, except that the grass was like rye, also similar to both rye and barley, a kind of timothy, the seed resembling flaxseed.

On August 18, in the afternoon, they came upon a trading post and with some Indian chiefs they engaged in a repast which they had placed under a shade from their supplies. After they had finished they began to inquire into the origin of the war between the Indians and this post. The Indians were friendly and none had, as yet, attacked Robidoux. The evening was closed with a dance by the Indians and on the morning of the 19th, the chiefs and warriors being assembled at ten o'clock, Lewis and Clark distributed some presents of small articles and tobacco, and the council ended with the Indians. They remained with Robidoux until the next morning, May 20.

They set sail on their voyage up the Missouri, passing the bluffs to the north. They had the misfortune to lose one of their men, with Billious colic, after doing all in their power for him. He was buried

on top of the bluff, with the honors due a brave soldier, and the place was marked by a cedar post cut in the shape of a cross.

They continued their voyage on their mission.

By Christmas the party was safely housed within Fort Clotsap, a rude structure like Fort Mandan's log huts, within a palisade covering a plot of ground some fifty feet square. Another dreary, but busy, winter was spent in studying the natives and making scientific observations in the neighborhood, and filling their large notebooks with this interesting data.

They left Fort Clotsap the twenty-third of March, 1806. The return of the expedition was delayed by heavy snows on the mountainous divide and many hardships were experienced.

The actual crossing of the range commenced June 15. By July 1, the party had arrived at Travelers Rest Creek, where the native trails conjoined and here they divided into two sections, Lewis' party going to the falls of the Missouri, and afterwards exploring Marias River with a view to ascertain its availability as a fur trade route to the north. Clark and his contingent proceeded to the head of the navigation of the year before, and then crossed over to the Yellowstone and descended that stream to its junction with the Missouri.

The companies parted on the 3rd of July. It was August 12 before the two branches of the expedition reunited on the Missouri and embarked for their return to St. Louis, before the winter set in again upon them so far north. With the current of the river, the voyage would end within a month if no mishaps took place.

On September 6, 1806, they met a trading boat, belonging to Auguste Choteau, of St. Louis, with several men, on their way to trade with the Yanktons. From them they obtained a gallon of whiskey for their men and continued down stream. On the 11th they passed the grand Nemaha and were met by Francis Robidoux, with three men, and held some conversation and stopped long enough to kill two deers, but they were so anxious to go on to St. Louis that they did not remain long at one place.

Riviere du Loup (Wolf River) was low at that time of the year and it flows through Brown and Doniphan Counties, Kansas, and into the Missouri just below Iowa Point.

Captain Clark seemed to be very much surprised to find them trading with the Indians so peacefully and not being acquainted with the autograph of the territorial secretary. He was rather inclined to take charge of the youth for suspiciously loose license; the young man had to trade with various Indians without the territorial seal or General Wilkinson's signature.

The trader was allowed to go with a caution in attempting to degrade the American charter in the eyes of the Indians. (We may remember that Robidoux was, at that moment, in the hands of two of the most resolute and determined men who ever lived, who, in turn, for some years became the governor of all the United States territory west of the Mississippi.)

The law says that "any citizen of the United States, who can give sufficient security for the sum of \$500.00 for the faithful compliance with the stipulation of his license, shall be permitted to trade." This instance

had happened to Mr. Robidoux, who had preceeded Lewis and Clark the year previous to the Blacksnake Hills.

They arrived at St. Louis September 23, 1806, at twelve o'clock and fired a salute and went on shore and received the heartiest and most hospitable welcome from the whole village for their safe return home.

ZEBULON MONTGOMERY PIKE.

In 1805, Zebulon Montgomery Pike started August 9, in a keel boat 70 feet long, up the Missouri River with a corps consisting of one sergeant, two corporals and seventeen privates. On August 11, at Portage des Sioux, they met Joseph Robidoux and Mr. Kettlelas going down the Missouri and near the mouth of Ohaha River. William Kettlelas was said to be an intimate of General Wilkinson and was appointed attorney general by him. Zebulon Montgomery Pike sent a letter back to St. Louis by these two men.

IN THE OLD INDIAN DAYS.

JOSEPH ROBIDOUX IN A CARD GAME OF SEVEN UP

In 1803 there was quite a stir in the Indian society circles on the spot where St. Joseph now stands. It was caused by the advent of a white man named Joseph Robidoux, the son of a prominent French trader of St. Louis, who had penetrated the western

wilds with a stock of goods well calculated to attract the Indian eye and shekels. The country was inhabited by the Blacksnake tribe, noted for its antipathy to manual labor, and for its keen penetrating fragrance, although haughty in bearing. The Blacksnakes cared so little for the personal adornment that the entire tribe could not support one clothing and mens' furnishing goods establishment. From the descriptions of the native dress, as handed down to us through the reliable medium of the oldest inhabitant, the full dress suit of a Blacksnake dandy consisted of a plug hat and a plug of tobacco, while the dark-skinned maidens of the tribe were contented with a costume of an equatorial girdle and a blanket cut decollette down the front.

When Robidoux suddenly appeared among these primitive children of the forest, he was regarded with open-eyed astonishment, but he soon ingratiated himself into their favor and while studying their language and customs he initiated them into the mysteries of cards such as seven up and draw poker, and other pale face accomplishments. The Indians observed in this playful pastime that when one of their number held threes, Joseph always exhibited a full hand and they couldn't understand it. A council was called and after discussing the matter it was decided that for acts to the jury unknown, the great spirit was angry with the tribe and that something ought to be done.

The chief soon after called a cabinet meeting, at which the surgeon general reported that he had made medicine and had, under its mystic influence, consulted the fates and demanded a personal explanation of the cause of the calamity which had befallen the

tribe and caused all the winning hands to fall to Joseph Robidoux. From the clouds of vapor which arose from the medical distillation a voice came forth and said to him, "Naught but the costly gift of a human sacrifice would appease the wrath of the great spirit and cause things to go on as usual." The minister of finance said that a costly gift was out of the question, as the funds of the tribe had passed into the sole proprietorship of the pale face with flowing sleeves, and that the other alternative must be adopted and a human sacrifice made. He urged immediate action as he had made an appointment with the pale face to sit in a little game that very evening, and he thought, with approving smiles of the great spirit, he would wax the holy daylights out of him and thus regain possession of funds enough to once more place the tribe on a pretty substantial financial basis.

The secretary of the department of chien (dog) culture for table use suggested that as the Blacksnake tribe was rapidly dwindling away before the encroachment of civilization and fever and ague, it would not be polite to spare a leading citizen for sacrificial purposes, and that as they had no particular use for a Frenchman among them, it would be an act of commendable wisdom and economy to use him for the purpose above named and as, in case of Joseph Robidoux's premature death, his ducats would revert back to the tribe. He desired to offer a motion to the effect that his execution and obsequies be at once arranged.

Mr. Robidoux had strolled into the council chamber and peering furtively around he overheard the motion and, stepping into the forum, begged to sug-

gest that it would be unfair and uncourteous and in direct violation of the rules of etiquette to so take advantage of the weak numeral strength of a comparative stranger, but he was willing to do the square thing. He permitted nothing small to frequent his personal surroundings but the hands of his antagonists in a guileless game and, if it met the approval of the cabinet, he would give the chief three points in a game of seven-up and play to decide which of them should be presented to the angered great spirit with the compliments of the tribe. After a brief discussion, this was agreed to, when, with that keen business sagacity which characterized his every act, Joseph Robidoux insisted in first staking a goodly sum of money against the personal property of the chief so that in case of the dusky ruler's decease he could assume proprietorship of the goods as a recompense for the great risk he ran in staking his life for the benefit of the tribe.

The game was played and the articles duly transferred to Joseph Robidoux and then the great decisive game in which human life was the stake was played and the chieftain was gathered unto his spirit fathers.

To this game Joseph Robidoux owes his existence among the red men for if Robidoux had lost it, his lonely grave alone would mark the spot of the first Frenchman into the wilds of northwest Missouri.

CHIEF WATHENA.

The Kickapoos, Sacs and Fox, Delawares, Iowas, Pawnees and Winnebagos were traders with Joseph Robidoux and Francois Robidoux in the first days of Joseph Robidoux at Blacksnake Hill. There were a few white men and employees.

The Kickapoo tribe of Indians occupied the territory across the river to the southwest, the tribal chief being Wathena, who was friendly and peaceably disposed to all. He was small of stature and not very imposing like most of the chiefs. His wigwam was a modest Indian dwelling, made mostly of bark. This wigwam home was built by his squaw.

South of the Kickapoos were the Delawares, whose territory reached nearly to Fort Leavenworth and farther west. The northern portion of the country and part of Nebraska was the home of the Sacs, Fox and Iowas.

In 1832 the Kickapoos ceded their lands on the Osage River and were given a tract of 1,200 square miles, extending for thirty miles north of the Delaware line. By a purchase the Kickapoo and other Indian lands in Kansas were opened to settlement by the whites in 1854. However, they reserved 150,000 acres in the western part of the section.

Peter Cadue, a Frenchman, was an interpreter among them for many years, lived with them and married a squaw and was adopted into the tribe. He was Wathena's chief adviser and had much influence. Chief Wathena and Peter Cadue were special friends of Joseph Robidoux and had many dealings and conferences with him.

There was a road to Robidoux Landing, which wound around through the heavy timber, good in dry weather but the mud was sometimes two feet deep after continued rains.

A number of other tribes often came here to trade and would have their camps on the Kansas side of the Missouri River. Among them were the Pawnees, Winnebagos, Delawares, Pottawatomies and others. Some of them would cross the river to do their trading.

Joseph Robidoux would have buyers in the field; among them was his oldest son, Joseph E. Robidoux.

In those days game was very plentiful. One could buy venison for seventy-five cents a saddle and the balance of the meat would mostly be given away. Wild turkeys, quail and buffalo meat was very abundant. The Indian women in the wilder times were very healthful and had a wonderful strength, for they did all the work while the Indian bucks would hunt for game to replenish the larder. They were very fond of hog meat, which they called Cocosh.

EARLY INDIAN TRADING.

In the year 1819 Chouteau, Robidoux, Berthold and Papin had a trading house at the mouth of the Nishnabotna and Brattle and Vasquez, a similar establishment above Council Bluffs. In this way, from time to time, forts and trading places were founded to exploit the fur trade in all the vast region stretching westward with nothing but the nature of the primitives to

encourage them along under the beautiful sunrise with the early dawn dew and gentle breezes of the day.

A voyage then was through the lengthening shadows and violet glow and sunset and silvery moon and the song of the paroquets and the birds, singing their vesper songs in the deep forest glades, the lonely nightingale pouring out his soul to the moon. Walking under leafy archways of tall trees, garlanded with wild vines or through the natural meadows, crossing little streams that a sudden rush of head waters from the hills had swollen to dangerous torrents; the air sweet with the fragrance of the wild crab and blossoming grape, wood thrush and oriole, meadow lark and cardinal bird, making the woods ring with their melodies. These voyages up the upper Missouri in the early spring time was one long joy to the eye, ear and nostrils. With a line of ten or more men, with the cordelle attached to each boat to pull it up stream, sometimes ten more on each boat planted the great pole at the bow, then pushing on it, walking back to the stern lifted it out of the soft mud or sand, carrying it forward to the bow and then pushing mightily again, walking back to the stern, in this way making great progress, moving as fast as the ten men on shore carrying the cordelle could walk and the men at the pole lightening their load so greatly they were able to walk at a good round pace to the warmth of the greeting of the song sparrow and blue birds. These early voyages (1803) were under the direction and management of Joseph Robidoux, to get their goods up the river and float their peltries on flatboats down the river to St. Louis.

BOATS.

MACKINAWS AND STEAMBOATS

In the early days, Joseph Robidoux used mackinaw boats and keel boats. The steamboats plowed the turbid current of the Missouri River bringing settlers and supplies to his post.

During the forties, fifties and half of the sixties the river was dotted with many boats. Beyond Main Street were numerous large warehouses, required for the immense river traffic. They were all washed away with sixty lots of Joseph Robidoux land by the encroachment of the Missouri River.

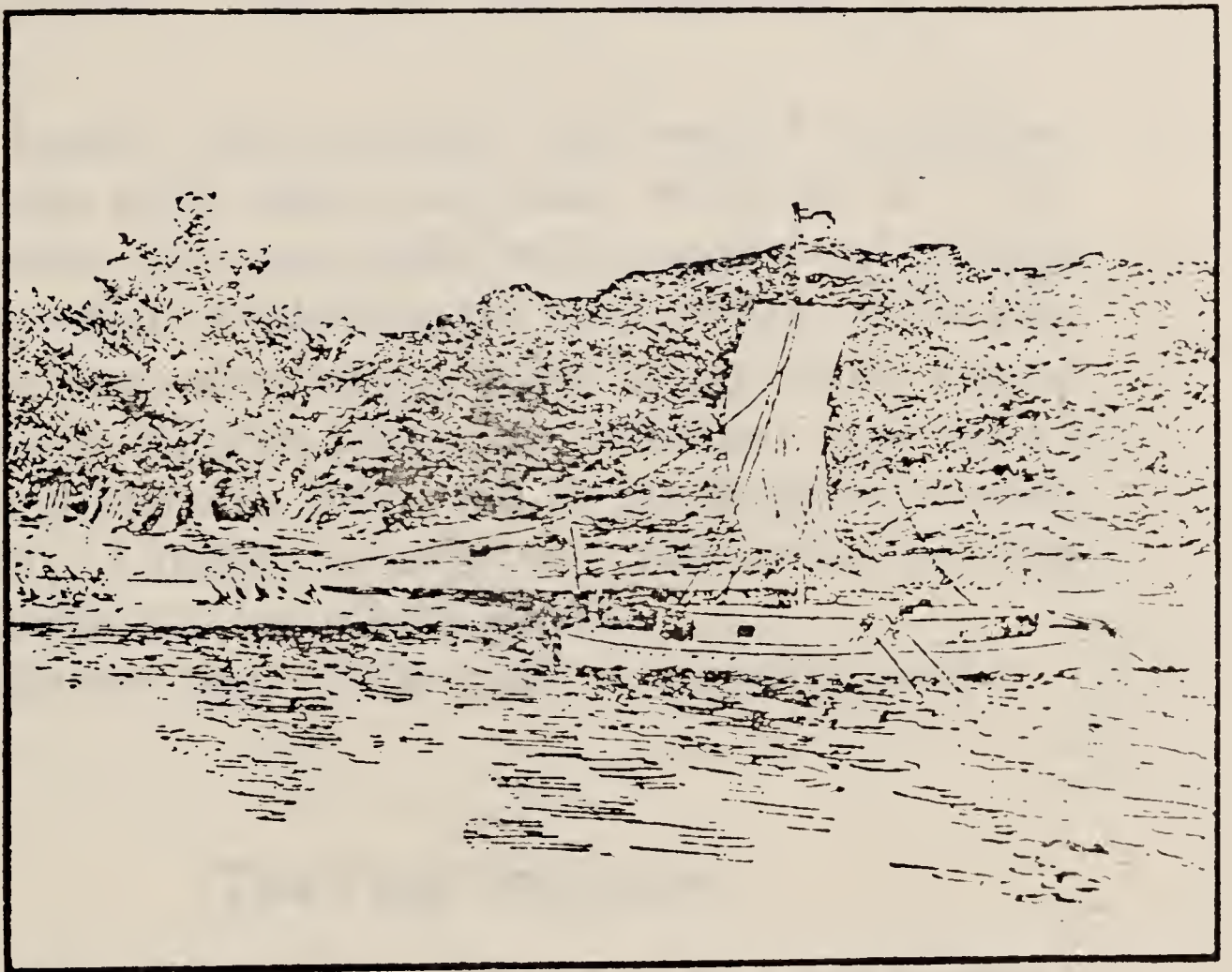
Hemp, rope, hides, tallow, furs, whisky and tobacco were the principal products shipped down the river.

St. Joseph was the business center for the whole river district and from here supplies were sent all over the western mountains and plains that Michael and Francis and Isadore Robidoux had traversed to and from Fort Laramie trading with the Indians in the thirties.

It was here, too, that most of the California pioneers of 1849-1851-1860 were supplied with outfits for the long journey to the Pacific coast.

When the Indians would be at war, Joseph Robidoux would inform the travelers, and saved many lives for those that would not push on their journey, and he gave ground to those that remained and used their money in building themselves homes.

At times there would be as many as twenty steamboats at the wharves in one day. The city charged a wharfage of five dollars for each boat, and the wharf-



KEEL BOAT ON MISSOURI RIVER.

master was an important personage in the early city government.

The mackinaw boats would arrive about June of each year, the most of them belonging to Joseph Robidoux. The cargoes would be reshipped there on steamboats if the terms were favorable, but if Joseph Robidoux thought the steamboat men were trying to work him he would continue the trip to St. Louis with his mackinaws. Frequently these boats would be lost in passage.

St. Joseph was practically the head of navigation, but in the early days a few boats would go up to the mountains each year, loaded with supplies and trinkets for the traders, consuming the whole season on the trip.

Mackinaws were mostly pulled up the river, and on one special occasion before the steamboat days one of Joseph Robidoux's boats, full of merchandise, nearing Robidoux Landing, a large tree fell across the boat and sunk it and lost all the goods.

Such were some of the trials of the early pioneer.

THE FIRST STEAMBOAT.

On May 5, 1819, *Magor* Stephen H. Long headed a small military expedition up the Missouri River on a steamboat called the *Western Engineer*, leaving St. Louis early in June and being the first steamboat that had ever ascended the river above Charleston. Stops were made at a few places in the vicinity. One was at the mouth of Wolf River in Doniphan Country, where much time was spent in repairs. Here, also, they replenished their stores with all kinds of game.

Buffalo, deer, turkey and other kinds of game were in abundance. The boat passed up the river and landed at the mouth of the Nemaha and the Tarkio Rivers and took on a large quantity of wild honey. The boat arrived at the mouth of the Platte River September 15, 1819, and went into winter quarters in the vicinity of Council Bluffs.

The Western Engineer was fitted out especially to overawe the Indians. On her bow, running from the keel forward, was an escape pipe made in imitation of a huge serpent, painted black, and the mouth and tongue painted a fiery red.

The steam escaped from the mouth of the sea serpent, puffed and groaned like a powerful monster in great agony. The terrible noise could be heard for many miles, and when the Indians saw this they thought the judgment day was at hand. It is believed that the Western Engineer had more to do with quelling the Indians than all the shots and shells ever used against them. They were told that the great white father in Washington had sent a sea serpent to swallow them if they were not good.

STEAMBOAT DAYS.

Long's expedition from St. Louis, May 15, 1819, was made under the government supervision, with the following boats: Thomas Jefferson, R. M. Johnson Expedition and Western Engineer. The Jefferson sank at the mouth of the Osage, being the first wreck on the Missouri. This expedition established the first military

post, "Cantonment Martin," on Cow Island, just above Fort Leavenworth.

The boats frequently ran on sandbars, causing delays from one to three days, but that seemed to be of small consequence. One of the greatest difficulties was to get over the rapids, above the mouth of the Yellowstone River. It often took the boats a week or ten days to scale the waterfalls. Long cables were used to pull the boat up. The distance was not more than one thousand feet. All boats on the upper Missouri used wood, and to take on enough to run to the next wood yard was a long and difficult task. The fuel problem was one that played an important part in early day navigation on the upper Missouri. Wood choppers established large wood yards along the river banks, and from the number of men engaged in that work it cost the steamboat company a small fortune annually for fuel.

A dozen or more hunters would go from the steamers, hunting every day. The captain would furnish them a map of the river and point out the spots he expected to tie up at that night, but when a sandbar was encountered during the day sportsmen usually had a long tramp to reach the boat, sometimes carrying a half dozen deer and other game fifteen miles to reach their boat.

It would be great sport for the hunters on their slow voyage. A trip from coal banks about forty miles below Fort Benton to Yankton, Dakota, would take about twenty days. On one of these downward trips the stern-wheeler C. K. Peck had several escapes from serious accidents. While rounding a sharp bend in the river, near Fort Buford, the steamer actually

climbed out onto a small island, high and dry. It was necessary to dig away enough sand and soil on one side to allow the boat to careen over into the water and float off.

The current, even at low water, is exceedingly swift, and to navigate that portion of the river is both difficult and dangerous.

Deer, turkey and mountain sheep were plentiful. Thousands could be seen on going up the river, but on the return trip down the river it was impossible to hunt along the river. The boat skipped along at a rapid rate. Their greatest difficulty was to steer clear of small islands and sandbars and snags. With the most skillful handling, however, she frequently became tangled up with logs and other obstructions.

The boats of that time were of shallow draft, and not daring to exceed three feet of water. Even this deep water was hard to find at many places: Men in rowboats were sent ahead to make soundings from time to time, standing on the bow of the steamer looking upstream. It would seem as though the sandbars ahead would defy passage. At such places men would make soundings. Passengers frequently stepped off on the dry sand and walked along the banks for hours at a time, keeping ahead of the boat. They could walk faster than the boats could run when the current was confined to the narrow channels or where the water was so shallow that the hull dragged on the bottom.

At the wood yards the bar on board would do a rushing business with the hunters and wood choppers. They would carry away jugs and bottles by the score, besides drinking enough fire water to float a ship.

The poor men were glad to see a boat in that far-off land. It meant to them a letter from home or a newspaper several months old. It also meant provisions and a little whisky to cheer them up. Those were happy days along the upper Missouri, and the men furnished fuel and freight which were valuable to the navigators.

STORIES OF EARLY TIMES ON THE MISSISSIPPI AND HER TRIBUTARIES.

An old steamboat captain gives some interesting facts relating to the steamboats and steamboat men in the early '50s.

At that time no railroads were completed to St. Louis, and the river front was lined with elegant steamboats bound for everywhere the Mississippi and its tributaries could take them. The steamboat business was booming. This captain was the clerk of a steamer of which he afterwards became master. From early morning to late at night the levee was the most active and exciting place in St. Louis.

Imagine one hundred and fifty or more passenger steamers bound for New Orleans, Louisville, Cincinnati and Pittsburgh, to say nothing of Nashville, White River, Ouichita and the small stream south, where our merchants shipped millions of dollars worth of goods and received the products of various states to handle upon commission in return.

Then imagine the great Western trade of the Missouri with the fine lines of steamboats plying regularly, some of them going to the Yellowstone, taking heavy

consignments and returning with fine pelts and other products of the West, and you have the picture.

The great bulk of trade was controlled entirely by St. Louis competition from the Missouri. While competition had divided the upper and lower Mississippi and cut a slice of the Ohio, Tennessee and Cumberland Rivers, still the merchants were not idle, and from the large shipments of desirable goods to the Southern states the boats came back loaded with sugar and cotton. When much of the sugar was refined and a large amount of cotton was made into cloth by establishments doing business in St. Louis it would be impossible to approximate the output and the result of the income. St. Louis then had several cotton factories and one large sugar refinery.

At that time the Missouri was blessed with some of the finest steamers that ever plied the Western waters, and with elegant and popular commanders and clerks. Among them were the Clara, with Captain Cheever; Elvira, with Captain Dogier; Popular Star, with Captain Ed Dix; Morning Star, with Captain Brierly; Hesperian, with Captain Kerchinal; Emily, with Captain Jim Yore; Omaha, with Captain Wineland; Arabia, with Captain Terrill; Emigrant, with Captain Terrill; War Eagle, with Captain Hugh White; Rowena, with Captain John F. Dozier; Thomas Etutt, with Captain Ben Dozier; D. H. January, with Captain Pat Yore; Colonel Crossman, with Captain Cheever, and Twilight, with Captain John Shaw.

The old steamboat runners at that time were an energetic class. They made money easily and spent it in the same way. Like birds of a feather, they flocked together and were a jolly, whole-souled set.

Sometimes the captains were compelled to hire several, as competition was strong and each one received five dollars per day, some of them acting for a number of boats and making as much as fifty dollars per day.

The principal runners were Espey and Duffer, Morgan L. Smith (becoming a brigadier general in the war), John McDonald, Dick Booge, Larry Wessles, Dick Jones, Jim Petterson, Johnnie Westland, George Deagle (afterwards proprietor of Deagle's Varieties on Market Street that first produced the "Black Crook" in St. Louis). The way those fellows yanked a man desiring passage, especially on the Missouri, was fearful to behold.

They would grab him right and left, and if he got off with a sleeveless or tailless coat he was lucky. Eventually he was hustled on a steamer, glad to escape from the maddening throng. The fare of the boats was first class, embracing all luxuries of the best hotels and dished up in the most inviting and toothsome manner. No expense was spared upon the table service, and when supper was over the cabin would be cleared for dancing, a string band furnishing the music.

When the steamer left the wharf a new danger beset the passengers. Gambling was at its zenith, and the slick-fingered gentry generally knew a good thing when they saw it, and many young men seeking the West for a habitation with several hundred dollars for investment, who thought he could increase it by taking a hand in a game, found himself broke upon arriving at his destination.

The gamblers were usually divided into parties of threes and were generally well heeled and uniformly successful in fleecing their victims.

Speaking of gambling on the Missouri, an incident on one of these westward trips that transpired in the late '30s, where three notorious gamblers had fleeced a number of passengers, was a young husband with wife and child and some \$3,000.00 in cash, looking for investment in some prospective Western city. The gamblers inveigled him into a game of euchre, just to pass the time away, which wore sluggishly upon them, and at the proper moment introduced poker. The boss shark of the party sat opposite his victim, while his pals occupied the other positions at the table. After a few games one of the pals said, "I wish we were playing poker, for I would like to bet on my hand." "So do I," said another, and "I'll bet you \$10.00."

The money was put up when the boss discovered he had a pretty fair hand and came in. Then someone, outside of the game, but a party with the gamblers, saw that the victim held four kings and urged him to bet big. The victim covered the ten dollars and raised \$1,000.00, and the boss saw his \$1,000.00 and raised it \$2,000.00 and called him. Of course, the gambler held four aces, and with a face as pale as death the victim left the table and sought his wife in the ladies' cabin. He put his arms around her neck and exclaimed, "We are ruined; I have lost every cent." This sad scene made an impression upon several who witnessed it, but especially upon a middle-aged gentleman who had been watching the game and also saw the wretchedness of the pair. He walked back to the gamblers, who were getting up from the table, preparatory to leaving the boat and catch another boat with a fresh lot of suckers, and said, "Have you quit the game?" "Not yet. Do you wish to play?" "Certainly. What is the game

and limit?" "Poker without limit." The gamblers had robbed the passengers out of about fifteen thousand and had a stake besides of something more than that amount. Two or three games were played to disarm their intended victim and then business was opened up in good shape. The first gambler bet \$1,000.00; the next one raised him \$1,000.00; the third put up his two thousand and the stranger saw and went \$1,000.00 better. The gamblers were elated with the snap, but the pals quit the game and left the boss and stranger to fight it out. The gambler said, "I see your \$10,000.00 and go you \$20,000.00 better and give you fifteen minutes to call me." "I don't need it," said the stranger, who had sized up the amount the gambler possessed. "Mr. Clerk, bring out several boxes of my money and pile them upon the table." "Now," he said to the gambler, "I see your \$20,000.00 and raise you \$30,000.00 and give you thirty minutes to call me." The gambler had staked his last dollar and was as white and nervous as the young benedict he had skinned less than an hour before. "Take down the \$30,000.00 and call me, for I have staked all my money." "No," said the stranger, "I will show you the same mercy you showed your victims," and looking down the barrel of a six-shooter, the gambler waived his rights under the game according to Hoyle.

The boxes of money were returned to the clerk's office and with the winning. He sought the ladies in the cabin and paid the young wife the \$3,000.00 her husband had lost, and got a promise from the young man never to gamble again. Every loser on the boat had his money back but the gamblers, and they left at the first landing.

Several days afterwards the boat landed at an Indian trading post, called Robidoux, at the mouth of a small stream, named Blacksnake, and the gentleman shook hands with the people he had made happy, which included all the passengers and officers besides, and took his departure.

"Captain," said the grateful young husband, "who is that generous gentleman?"

"That, sir, is Joseph Robidoux, Indian trader and owner of all you see this side of the river, a Frenchman from St. Louis."

IN THE OLD BUFFALO DAYS.

Just how many buffaloes the "Big Muddy" has drowned no one knows, but it is certain that more have thus been slain than by all of the hunters in the United States combined.

Old hunters and trappers and woodchoppers along the upper Missouri declared that every year the buffaloes would perish by the thousands while trying to climb the steep river banks which happened to be directly in their course. The hunters abandoned their rifles and made it a rule to hunt the sandbars for the dead buffaloes, for their hides.

On the steamer Rosebud were loaded hundreds of hides on the downward journey. The river boats found thousands of pelts awaiting them the next season, for shipment.

At Points, where the river bank was steep and the current of the river running against it like a mill race, thousands of them perished. The woodchoppers pre-

dicted that the Yellowstone and Missouri had been responsible for the death of millions of buffaloes in the past ages. The buffaloes that were struggling in the water and drowned along the shores were among the number that were released by the Northern Sioux only a few days before and had traveled more than one hundred miles to reach that point.

Many thousand buffaloes perished in the Missouri that cold September. They had been reduced almost to starvation while held north of Highwood Mountain Pass, and when they reached the chilly waters of the Missouri and confronted by perpendicular banks, they perished. The Indians of the Northwest territory released the buffaloes on September 9, and on the 14th, while the Rosebud steamer started on the return down the Missouri River, thousands of buffaloes were attempting to cross the river. The water was literally alive with buffaloes, both dead and alive. The captain of the Rosebud was forced to slow down several times to prevent the stern wheel from being broken against the struggling animals in the water. For many miles below on sandbars and in eddy places immense piles of dead buffaloes were found.

The buffaloes never changed their course while traveling. If a perpendicular bank stands in their way they attempt to scale it.

The Canadian Sioux Indians, of the Northwest territory, went to war with the American tribes, and in order to starve them out they decided to hold their buffaloes back and not let them come into Montana. To do this they camped several thousand head in a narrow mountain pass, a gap in the Highwood Mountain probably made by the buffaloes during the past

ages. Just north of the mountain pass thousands of buffaloes roamed a broad valley and their exit south was completely blocked.

The British of the Northwest interceded with the Canadian Sioux's head chief and councillors and influenced them to let the buffaloes roam at will.

As the old Indian days passed away the greed of the hunters put an end to the great numbers of the fine meat-producing animals, which were so plentiful in the early days. Persons of Leavenworth who dealt in buffalo hides hired men to go to the plains of Kansas, Nebraska, Colorado and Indian territories, at monthly salaries, to shoot the animals for their hides, which they sold in the markets very profitably.

The carcasses of the animals were left as food for the coyotes and the bones gathered for fertilizers. Buffalo meat was fine eating and buffalo robes were highly valued for clothing and laprobes.

The proper method of preserving buffalo meats in those days was to cut pieces about the size of one's hand and string it outside of the wagon cover, the length of the wagon, where it would cure and be very palatable, without salt or pepper being used. One passing along could cut off a piece when he was hungry and easily appease his appetite. There was much of this jerked meat hauled to the trading posts.

For many years the plains were overrun with countless herds of buffaloes. It would appear to a tenderfoot that practically the whole earth was covered with them. They would migrate from north to south and return according to the seasons in search of grass and water.

Francis Robidoux and Isidore Robidoux, also brothers of Joseph Robidoux, traded principally on the plains of northern Kansas, upon the Yellowstone River. When they arrived at St. Joseph they would transfer to a steamboat for transportation to St. Louis.

One time, Joseph Robidoux could not make suitable arrangements with the steamboat people and concluded to continue on down the river with the mackinaw boats. All being ready, the boats started. When they reached a point five miles below they ran into some snags and several boats were sunk and nine men were drowned. The furs were mostly lost.

Mitchell Robidoux, brother of Joseph Robidoux, founder of St. Joseph, traded mostly at Fort Larimer, Wyo. He would come home telling his family he had seen the Jollie Jardin en le Monde (the prettiest park in the world), which is the Yellowstone Park. He made his trips in conestoga wagons, taking loads of calicoes, beads, mirrors, bacon, sugar and other merchandise so prized by the red brothers and exchanged them for furs and buffalo hides, and float their cargoes in mackinaw scows which they built. Others would patronize and trade various little articles which took the fancy of either. The white men were sociable and jolly with their red brothers, enjoying each other's company quite naturally.

In buffalo days, when herds were moving, they would shake the earth and you would think there were millions and millions of them. A large number of them would go into the water for a drink and pandemonium would be raised. They didn't seem to be afraid to take any hazardous risks in pursuit of what they wanted.

In 1837 the lands in northwestern Missouri were supplied with great quantities of game and fur-bearing animals and the red men fared well in this territory. They had the advantage of other tribes on being close to market.

During the early '40s the Indians appeared to visit among each other or move from one hunting ground to another, and sometimes the little towns would increase in size into the thousands with the Indians who came in to trade.

White women and children would often be badly frightened and would barricade their doors, but there was little danger and very few were molested.

Then on the ridge dividing the waters of the Kansas River from those of the Arkansas to the western boundary line of the state of Missouri, and with that line to the place of beginning, there were many changes of residences of various tribes of Indians. Then the western boundary of Missouri extended due north from the mouth of the Kansas River. On June 7, 1836, the territory embraced in this treaty became the Platte Purchase.

This country was inhabited for a number of years as the hunting grounds and homes by the Sacs and Fox and Iowas, until they traded for their new homes in northern Kansas and Nebraska.

The Kaw Indians on June 3, 1825, ceded the territory from the mouth of the Kaw River north to the northwest corner of the state of Missouri, from thence, west to the Nodaway River thirty miles from its entrance into the Missouri River, and with the Nemaha to its source; from thence to the mouth of the

Robidoux Lived at His Post a Solitary Life

Kansas River, leaving the old village of the Pawnee republic to the west.

Before the departure of Chief Wathena the city named for him was laid out. The country round about was noted for its amount of fruit and berries, and it constitutes the great fruit district so well known.

Pottawatomie Road extended beyond Troy, Kansas, to Kennekuk. This is the old California and Pike's Peak trail, which divided there, one branch going further north.

ROBIDOUX LIVED AT HIS POST A SOLITARY LIFE.

PAR JOSEPH TASSE-LES CANADIANS DE L'OUEST

Le Prince Maxmilien wied-neu wied et la flores des detats-unis to en satisfaisant sa curiosities de voyageur. Poussa explorations don cette partie reculee du Missouri le vingt quartre Avril, 1833. Dit ce voyage distinguer nous-omes les Collines du serpent-noir. Mais nous N. Y. arriver que le soir. Navagation ayant eprouve pleasure obsticles dan la riviere.

Les Collines du serpent noir sont des elevations mediocre. Dant les cotes et les cimes sont decouper d'une facon fort original et sur les quelles le bois. Allurment avec des endroits decoverts games un gazon frais. Non loin de la riviere ou a contrair um comptoir qu habita Robidoux employed de le compagne des pelleteries l'habitation de Robidoux.

Que est peinte en blanc. et entouree de brilliant verdure des prairies faisait un effect for agreable et Mr. Rodmer notre artiste, esquissa ce paysage ou moment on il etait eclaira par bon sateil conchant superieure

du Missouri le Prince Maxmillian de wied-new wied revint ou part de traite occupe pas Robidoux ill nous communique ses impressions dans les termes suivant le 16 Mai vers quatre heures de l'apre mide nous attente ojourd'hui la beellee chaine de Colline (les Blacksnake Hills) et tout pre de la Robidoux (trading house).

Les belles Collines et la Fraise prairie qui S'etendait ou devant brillant de la plus riente verdure. Tandis que d'outre Collines oux par mes bizarres etaient couronness de forest de grand arbes, les deux maisons que se trouvert en cet endroit son peinture en blanc de sorte que loin de l'riviers elles detachent sur la verdure qui les environne ce qui leur donne sur air riant. Derruere ces habitation entres les Collines et sur leur penchant.

Il-y-a de grand champs de mais enclose et des boeuf passanent dans la plaine. Le proprietoire de la maison Mr. Robidoux et son fils etaient alors absents. Quelques engage grossiers que J. Y. Trownie ne purent douc pas me procurer les provisions faiche que je desirias du voisinage en me pretant des chevaux. Quelques jour plus tard le Prince fit recontre de la compagnine des pelletries ou serpent noir le vingt-deux mai azoute-t-il nous umes un pyroscaphe l'oyoway qui remontait peniblement la riviere peu profound nous recumes pas de vieux Robidoux qui se trouvait a bord des nouvelles des pelleteries pour 500 dollars la maison de Blacksnake Hills d'ou nous venoms et on il retournant.

Joseph Robidoux le foundation de St. Joseph merite un mention unspeciale comme primier habitant de ce ville comme premier commercent de fourriers avec les

savages comme le premier pionner. Qui abraise les espereuvers les dangers et les privations d'une vie dans la solitude son nom sera long temps cite et chere pour notre populations son histoire. L'histoure de'un homme quie a vecu don un lieu parfaitement isole sons amis pour l'encourager son voisins et visiter sans les chemins de fer les unmobroble advantages de la civilization. Vivant de ce que pouvait produire une contree nouvelle et savage son histoire disons nous si elle etait fidelement ecrite serant une etrange et enonnante story. Pour nous qui jouissons et du confort et superflu de l'epoque actualle le nom de Robidoux donne a un affluent de la Riviere gassconade, Robidoux fort dans le Missouri.

JOSEPH ROBIDOUX.

HISTORY—A SKETCH OF JOSEPH ROBIDOUX THE FOUNDER OF ST. JOSEPH, BUCHANAN COUNTY, MISSOURI

Joseph Robidoux, the founder of St. Joseph, the queen city and metropolis of the Northwest, was born in St. Louis on August 10, 1783. He was the eldest child of Joseph Robidoux and Cathrine (dit Cathenne) Rollet, both Canadian French.

Joseph, his son, spoke the French language fluently. His English was broken and strongly flavored with the French. He also spoke various Indian dialects. He was a heavily built man about five feet ten inches in height, with piercing eyes. He was a natural trader and highly successful in his line. His manners were mild and persuasive and he was polite and hospitable.

Joseph Robidoux, Jr.'s, first voyage taken up the Missouri (called the Big Muddy by the trappers and traders) was in company with Captain Ashley on a trapping expedition in 1799, which proved very successful in getting a large amount of all kinds of furs, etc.

Joseph Robidoux established an agency at the mouth of the Kaw and remained there six months, and, leaving some of his men in charge, returned to St. Louis.

Though it is not a generally recognized fact, the first white settler of Kansas City was Joseph Robidoux, the Frenchman who founded St. Joseph, Missouri. Later the reports and maps made by Robidoux have been found in the Astor Library to bear out this statement.

Joseph Robidoux and Chouteau were engaged under contract or agreement with the American Fur Company in 1799, John Jacob Astor being at the head of this company.

Robidoux, Sr., had traded very extensively with the different tribes of Indians up the Illinois and Mississippi Rivers and became very influential and a much respected citizen. He still had his trading post at Fort Dearborn, Illinois, where the city of Chicago now stands.

On account of going blind at the age of 53 years, Joseph Robidoux, the son, took charge of his father's affairs in general, and in the year 1802 was sent to his father's trading post at Fort Dearborn, where the following tribes of Indians, viz., Winnebagoes, Sac, Fox and the Indians that were mixed with the Canadian Frenchmen, were living among them.

The same year he was driven from the trading post by a mob of Indians. He barely escaped with his life and was robbed considerably of his goods and pelts. He arrived in St. Louis safe, sound and well.

In 1803 Joseph Robidoux, Jr., and Pierre Chouteau became the principal clerks and traders for said American Fur Company, which by that time was doing and carrying on largely the business with the Indians on the Missouri River.

Joseph Robidoux was sent by the company to look out and locate a new post on the upper Missouri River for trading purposes. He started in 1803 up the river with a number of men hired for the said expedition and came eight hundred miles up the river by water. After viewing several points and locations he made his selection for his trading post where the city of St. Joseph now is, and at that time he called it Blacksnake Hills on account of its great scenery being surrounded by hills and small creeks passing through, being full of blacksnakes. Here he commenced building his trading house and general improvements on a large scale and opened trade with the following tribes of Indians, viz.: Ottoes, Ioways, Pawnees, and traded very extensively with said Indians, getting in exchange for goods sold them, buffalo robes, beavers, otters, mink, muskrat, deer, elks, coons, gray and silver fox skins, and made large returns to St. Louis, and these furs and pelts were taken down the river in Mackinaw boats and the trade proved very profitable to the owners of the American Fur Company.

Robidoux remained there undisturbed until the year 1831, when said Mr. Joseph Robidoux was about to quit and leave said American Fur Company and go into

business on his own hook and start for himself, independent of the company, who had a large start in the trade already established. The American Fur Company were very zealous and much afraid of Robidoux's opposition to them in their business and made him the following proposition: If he would consent to stay and remain at home in St. Louis and agree not to go into competition against them, they would give him four thousand dollars per annum for two years and he remain at home and do what he please. He studied the matter over and consented to take the offer of four thousand per year and remained at home. The parties went into the agreement and closed the contract.

He was admitted and considered one of the best Indian traders in those times and days. Four thousand dollars was a large sum of money per year and, invested in property then in St. Louis, would bring a fortune now.

Joseph Robidoux did not believe in being idle and to occupy his time concluded to go into the bakery business and he did so and was the second shop ever opened in St. Louis.

Mr. Daniel D. Page was the first man who opened and started a baking establishment in St. Louis. He prospered and started afterwards a bank. He was a banker and made a fortune, but finally broke up on railroad speculations. The same said Daniel D. Page drove a team for said Joseph Robidoux when he, Mr. Page, came to St. Louis.

Mr. Joseph Robidoux was not very successful in his bakery business. Generally everybody made their own bread and traded mostly with the Creole, people

living in Gumbo town. St. Louis was then called by the old settlers Pain Cour, meaning "Short Bread," and a small village below St. Louis five miles was called Vide Poche, meaning "Empty Pocket."

He had employed his son, Farron A. Robidoux, to act as chief clerk and drive his bread cart through the town. He was very active and good looking and business was done on a credit and most of his customers were all poor. Unfortunately for Joseph Robidoux, the business did not prove very successful and the people of those days remembered him well for his great charity and hospitality to the poor, so at the end of the two years he was anxious to close up and quit business and go into and return to his old trade.

The term of his agreement had expired and a new agreement was made to go back to his old trading post, Blacksnake Hills (now St. Joseph), and in 1833 the final contract was made and he started with a very large assortment of Indian goods and groceries and during that year, 1833, he made arrangements with said American Fur Company to buy and purchase all remaining goods and all the houses and improvements made thereon, at a very high price and continued trading very largely with different tribes of Indians, viz.: Ottoes, Ioways, Fox and Sac and Pawnee Indians and opened a branch of his business up the Missouri River three hundred miles by water, where the city of Council Bluffs now stands, and was very successful and very profitable to him and with the results of his profits made very large improvements in St. Louis, building brick stores and dwelling houses and always supported a very large family. He also did considerable for his brothers, Antoine Isadore, Fran-

cis Michel and Louis, whom he had started in various business transactions on the plains, which did prove very advantageous to them, but turned out a great loss to himself, but he never abandoned his relations through misfortune or otherwise. He also kept up several large Indian families which was considered very expensive in those days.

He was generous with them all and especially with his red skin Indians. He was considered among all the tribes of Indians as a big chief, good man and saw to their wants and necessities and was a great benefactor to them all and kept up his trading establishment until 1836, when the Iowas and Sac Indians made a general treaty with the general government for their lands which was then called the Platte Purchase and added to the state of Missouri. He was present and signed the treaty made at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, in 1835 with the Indians. The following citizens of Missouri signed as witnesses: Joseph Robidoux, S. W. Kearney, John Dougherty, A. S. Huges, George Clark, William Duncan, Joseph Hamilton, William Bowman, Jeffery Dorian, Peter Constine, Jacque Mette, Louis M. Davidson. Thus the Platte Purchase was made. The red man was told to move on and resumed his pilgrimage toward the setting sun and the white man promptly built his cabin.

In said treaty made with the general government, the Indians gave as a donation to their great friend, Joseph Robidoux, two sections of land where the present city of St. Joseph now stands for his many good acts done said tribe of Indians.

Mr. Robidoux employed the services of the Honorable Thomas H. Benton, senator from Missouri to

congress, living then in St. Louis, Missouri, to see about his getting his two sections of land donated to him by the Indians and included in the treaty made with the general government, which his Honorable Thomas H. Benton agreed to put through for him. Very unfortunately for Mr. Joseph Robidoux, the congress of the United States had quite previously passed an act or law, approved and signed by the president of the United States, which was that "no more donations of lands or reservations made of lands by any tribe of Indians hereafter to any trader or any person should be allowed or recognized by the general government in the future." Hon. Thomas H. Benton did all in his power to get congress to allow it but failed in his attempt.

It was a great disappointment to Joseph Robidoux and his redskin friends that he did not get it, and all were very sorry for it.

In 1838, in the fall of the year, a party of desperado land jumpers undertook to run him, Joseph Robidoux, out of his land and premises by divers threats, insinuations, braggadocios, and some forty frontier settlers and farmers, living in different parts of Buchanan County, Andrew County, Holt and Nodaway Counties "Hard Curses" came to his trading post and farm at said time above mentioned, for a fight or general riot, but previously, having heard of these plans of operation and plotting against him, informed by some of his friends, Joseph Robidoux got ready and prepared himself for any emergency and they did not take him by surprise.

He had engaged the services of some good bully brave white men to do his fighting necessary to be

done, and had made arrangements with one hundred young Indian warriors in case of an attack from these border ruffians. The parties above mentioned made their appearance according to promise and came in a body and hitched their horses in front of a large picket fence fronting the house, where the City Hotel in St. Joseph now stands at the corner of Main and Jule Streets.

The principal leader of the mob came to the house and was invited in and politely treated by Mr. Robidoux and his friends that were present. Mr. Robidoux plainly told them of their visit intentions and doings and informed the leader that he was fully prepared for them and told him what he heard and that he knew about their visit and if they desired or wished to carry their plans into execution, to do so; to fire the first gun and war would be declared, and see who would come out best.

The ruffian land jumpers, seeing their situation and position, freely and voluntarily made acknowledgments that they were extremely astonished and mistaken of the general character of Mr. Joseph Robidoux and his friends around him, they concluded that they were mistaken and were very anxious to make friends with Mr. Robidoux and others. After a great deal of parley all parties came in and took a big drink of good cheer, which Mr. Robidoux always kept on hand and all left in good friendship to give Mr. Robidoux the good name to which he was entitled, and promised to do all they could for him and trade with him, as he was the only man who kept everything a farmer wanted and needed.

FIRST HOUSE 1803.

Joseph Robidoux built his first house near the mouth of Blacksnake in 1803. This trading post was of log buildings and consisted of houses and warehouses with the usual high fences he was used to in St. Louis, and these were the only evidence of civilization for many years. On his house was a sign with the name "Robidoux" painted in white.

His second and more pretentious house occupied the spot where later was the northeast corner of Main and Jule Streets. It faced the south and was one and one-half stories high, containing nine rooms, six on the first floor and three on the second. A covered porch extended along the entire front. A shed was built the entire length, on the north, and was divided into three rooms. The entire structure was built of logs, chinked with mud and was substantially built, insuring comfort in all seasons and was sufficiently formidable to withstand an attack of hostile Indians.

Joseph Robidoux, however, was a man of peace and never had difficulties with the red man. He had in his employ about twenty Frenchmen, who made regular trips with mules to the Grand River country and across the Missouri River into what is now Kansas and southern Nebraska, taking with them beads, mirrors, brilliant cloths and other flummeries dear to the heart of the savage, and bringing home pelts and buffalo hides. These were stored and packed and shipped to St. Louis in Mackinaw boats before the days of the steamboat.

In time travelers came and saw the beauties of the section and as the tidings went abroad, others came to

see and locate. For the convenience of those in his employ and the Indians, Joseph Robidoux operated a small ferry consisting of a flat boat and the landing was about where Francis Street originally struck the river, and was called Robidoux Landing for thirty years, and the road which led from the southeast to the agency ford of the Platte River, where it forked, one branch leading to Liberty, Clay County, and the other to the Grand River country.

In 1834, there came several families from Franklin County, consisting of Thomas and Henry Sollars, Elisha Gladden, Mrs. Jane Purget and others, and settled near the post. Elisha Gladden was at once employed by Joseph Robidoux and remained in his service for many years.

There were few additions to the population of the Blacksnake Hills, as the Robidoux post was called, until the completion of the Platte Purchase in 1837. When the country opened up for settlement there was a rush of immigration and this trading post was naturally the object point.

Robidoux secured two quarter sections, embracing what is now designated on the map as the original town and the various Robidoux additions.

Rival trading points sprung up all over the new country between 1837 and 1840, of Savannah, Amazonia, Bonteun, Elizabethtown, Boston and Jimtown, all in Andrew County.

In the year 1840, a set of bad men undertook to lay off a town against Mr. Joseph Robidoux's will or right, which he had in the premises on his town site. They did commence laying off lots and Mr. Joseph Robidoux summoned his friends and force and drove

the unlawful land intruders off his premises by lynch law, which made them all retreat in haste and made them give up their bad purposes.

Two former towns alone remain. However, Black-snake Hills continued to prosper and the population steadily increased.

Joseph Robidoux gave or leased ground in small parcels to all who desired to locate, so there developed quite a settlement. Joseph Robidoux engaged in general merchandise.

Among those who came prior to 1840 were Frederic W. Smith, a surveyor, whose name is prominently identified with the subsequent history of the city; Dr. Daniel Keedy, Joseph Gladden, Polly Labard, Samuel Hull, John Freeman, John Patchen, James B. O'Toole, William C. Toole and others.

Among those prior to 1843 were William P. Richardson, Simeon Kemper, surveyor; Dr. D. Benton, John Corby, Joseph C. Hull, Elias Perry, Charles and A. M. Saxton, Rev. T. S. Reeves, Isadore Pavlain, James Whitehead, Lawrence Archer, Benjamin C. Powell, John D. Richardson, Jonathan Levy, Isaac and John Curd, William H. Edgar, Robert G. Boyed, Thomas Hulls, Joseph Davis, Joseph Fisher, Michael J. G. Kearns, James Highly, Christopher Corbry, Robert W. Donnell, David J. Heaton, undertaker; Josiah Beattie, keeper of the tavern where the gospel was also preached by Rev. Reeves. Louis Picard is mentioned as the first carpenter, William Laugiston as first plasterer, two brothers, Blecher, as first brick-makers and Jacob Mitchell as first blacksmith, although Joseph Robidoux had a blacksmith employed regularly for many years previous to this time.

Though the population was small, Blacksnake Hills was the best trading post in this region and farmers came a long distance to the mills and stores.

Joseph Robidoux was alive to the importance of that matter and began preparations to form a town. The population was about two hundred at that time and business was along the river bank near the mouth of the Blacksnake. The larger portion of the proposed town site was then used as a hemp field. As soon as the crop was harvested, Joseph Robidoux had surveys and plots made by two rival surveyors, Fred W. Smith and Simeon Kemper. He had these taken to St. Louis and recorded July 26, 1843, returned and recorded August 2, 1843, so the history of St. Joseph begins July 26, 1843.

SAUTERELLE OR DELAWARE RIVER.

The old name of Delaware or Grasshopper River appears under the name of Sauterelle, which is French for Grasshopper.

Joseph Robidoux told of the naming of the stream by his brothers, way back in 1818. They were induced to bring two wagons loaded with Indian goods to that stream from the description of the place as they gave it. They stopped about one mile below where Arrington is now located. The various tribes often met there.

It was in September when they arrived with the goods and a day or two afterward, grasshoppers appeared in vast numbers. But that was only the skirmish line of those pests. In two or three days they

ate all the grass off the bottom lands and afterwards all the grass generally in Kansas.

From this circumstance he and his brother associates named the stream "Sauterelle."

THE INDIAN WAR DANCE.

In 1836 a great Indian war dance was given at the trading post of Mr. John B. Roy, about one and one-half miles from St. Joseph. It was given by the different chiefs and brave warriors of the Ioway and Ottoe Indians to the number of three hundred, including men and women.

During their great dance a great many whites collected to see and witness the performance, and during the excitement in the dance they used all kinds of instruments of war. Being somewhat in liquor and brandishing their tomahawks and butcher knives during their frantic dancing, one old pioneer and trader and clerk of Mr. John B. Roy, Mr. Francis Tayon, also Mr. Roy's brother-in-law, had a piece of his nose cut straight off. Whether purposely or accidentally, affiant does not know.

One of the braves of the band took the piece of nose to the trading post of Joseph Robidoux, their old friend, and informed him of all the particulars concerning the fracas. Mr. Robidoux was very sorry to hear of this and to have such an accident to happen, for they would be blamed for so doing. He told them to quit and disband their dance for fear of further trouble amongst other white citizens, who were spectators, and advised the brave Indians to take back the piece of nose and see if their good doctors could do

anything for him and stick it on again. They took his advice, but on their way back lost the piece of nose. Consequently the operation was not gone through with. Mr. Francis Tayon was disfigured for life and died on the old place February 1, 1870, at the age of 73 years. He was born in St. Charles County, Missouri.

REMARK

I would remark at this junction of events that my old friend General James Craig of St. Joseph was not in the country at the time of this great war dance, but was here a citizen of St. Joseph. When the Honorable John Corby's (now deceased) ear was bit off the old good people of St. Joseph accused General Craig of doing it in a fight with the said John Corby.

ROADS LAID OUT.

On May 7, 1839, the county court, at its second term held at the house of Joseph Robidoux at Blacksnake Hills, began work of laying out different roads. Many applications upon the part of the citizens residing in different portions of the country had in the meantime been filed with the clerk, praying an order for the establishment of roads.

The first person licensed as a ferryman was Julius C. Robidoux. He was licensed to keep a ferry across the Missouri River at Blacksnake Hills, May 7, 1839. The records are as follows: "Ordered by the court, Robidoux be licensed to keep a ferry on the Missouri River in the county of Buchanan at Robidoux Landing, for the term of one year, May 7, 1840."

NOTE.

Mr. Joseph Robidoux traded largely in Liberty, Clay County, Missouri, and was obliged to send there for his mail. On one particular occasion Mr. Robidoux sent a package of letters to Liberty postoffice and forgot to send one essential letter, and Mr. Robidoux immediately sent his son, Julius C. Robidoux, with the letter to overtake the men who carried the mail. Mr. Julius Robidoux aimed at Platte River and stopped at Mr. James Gillmour's farm to make inquiries as to whether they had seen the men pass. The first person he met was Miss Sophia Gillmour, a young lady of eighteen years, and he asked her if she had seen any men pass the road. She replied that she had seen three white men and two Frenchmen pass the road. Not waiting to argue or converse with her, Julius Robidoux went on, very anxious to overtake the parties. After overtaking the parties and giving them the mail, Julius Robidoux started back and stopped at Mr. Gillmour's to take dinner with them. He engaged in conversation with the charming Miss Gillmour and asked her why she had made the remark that she had seen three white men and two Frenchmen on the road, and she replied, "I was right describing you these men; you asked for it." "Now, these two Frenchmen you saw pass, are they not as white as the three others you saw?" She answered, "No." "Why so?" "Because your brother, Farron Robidoux, told me so. Those Frenchmen living about your father's farm and employed by him are not white." Julius told her she was very much in error about it and that his brother was

only joking and making fun of the men, but he could not make her believe it.

JOSEPH ROBIDOUX'S STORE ROBBED.

In October, 1842, Joseph Robidoux kept a store at Blacksnake Branch. On the night of October 18 he was robbed of four thousand dollars, all in silver. This money was in four boxes, with one thousand dollars in each. Mr. Robidoux kept his money under the base shelf in the store, which every person or persons acquainted with the store knew and saw the money there. Mr. Robidoux slept adjoining the storeroom of the store and his clerk, Mr. Isidore Poulin, slept in a house adjoining the storehouse.

The store was well fastened and bar irons against the window shutters. Everything was thought perfectly secure and safe on the night above mentioned. In the morning, as Mr. Robidoux got up, he found his window wide open and proceeded to look for his money. It was gone. It had been stolen. He heard no noises of any kind during the night. Immediately he notified his clerk and everything was in great confusion and excitement ran high and everybody knew of the robbery, and parties from all parts of the country came to see and to ascertain the news.

There lived a family by the name of John Spencer, who had four sons, John, George, James and Monroe Spencer, who lived about seven miles from St. Joseph in Andrew County, Missouri. They were noted and spotted and generally known as counterfeiters and gamblers throughout the whole country around. It was but one opinion, among the people in general, that the

Joseph Robidoux's Store Robbed

said boys were charged with the crime of stealing and robbing. The Spencer boys were all posted about the store and premises around. Immediately legal steps were taken to have them arrested.

Mr. Robidoux made an affidavit before old Squire Samuel P. Hall, then and there acting justice of peace of Washington township, Buchanan County, Missouri. A warrant was duly issued by said justice and given to the sheriff of Buchanan County. The sheriff arrested the Spencers and brought them before Squire Hall for trial. Before going into the trial, Mr. Joseph Robidoux undertook to talk to the Spencers and get them to make some confession to him, but to no purpose. They were well posted in the whole matter and were ready to prove their innocence, although the people believed them guilty on account of their bad reputation.

The parties announced themselves ready for trial and went into an examination of the case. Mr. Joseph Robidoux, who was duly sworn according to law, said that on the night of October 18, 1842, four boxes of silver containing four thousand dollars was feloniously taken and carried away from his store. Mr. Robidoux swore to the bad character of the prisoners.

The next witness was Mr. Isidore Poulin, clerk for Mr. Robidoux at the time stated above, swore that four thousand dollars which was left in the store was taken, stolen and carried away. Mr. Isidore Poulin further stated that he had sold one pair of low quarter shoes to Mr. Scott, a witness of the Mr. Spencers on part of the state, about a week past, and the morning after the robbery, Mr. Poulin and others found one shoe in Mr. Robidoux's cornfield, and identified

it as the one sold to the said Scott. In fact they were tracked within two hundred yards of the residence on the farm. This shoe proved to be the key to the whole thing, as it finally turned out. The witnesses of the defendants were examined, and all swore that the Spencers were one hundred miles away from there the night of the theft.

They positively and consequently had things their own way. The case closed and the justice turned them loose on the community. Great rejoicing and jollification was among them after their acquittal, and told Mr. Joseph Robidoux that he made a great mistake in arresting them. As he had offered a large reward for the recovery of the money they promised him to do all they could to discover the rogues and bring them to justice. There were a great many people present all during this trial and it was the general belief and opinion that these witnesses of Spencer's swore falsely, and the whole country was aroused and determined to bring them to justice.

The next day the son of Joseph Robidoux, Julius C. Robidoux, in company with a number of others of good citizens, went to Sparta, the county seat of Buchanan County to consult with the Honorable judge, David R. Atchison, who was judge of the circuit court. After stating the whole case to his honor, briefly, Mr. Julius Robidoux and others, who were well known to the judge, and a company was about to be formed and take the matter into their own hands, the judge gave them to understand that it was the only way to bring these infernal rascals and thieves to trial and the country was full at the time. Accordingly on one Saturday a company was formed and organized, with seventy-

Joseph Robidoux's Store Robbed

five men, who were willing and ready to go into any arrangement that might be made to lynch said parties, Spencer, Scott and Davis.

The next Saturday, following, the day fixed and appointed, they met at the residence and place of business of Mr. Robidoux and planned out the line of march. All were ready and started from the house in good humor, good spirits and plans of success. The company elected General Ashley, of Andrew County, a farmer, to be captain of the company. They arrived at a little village called Jamestown in Andrew County, Missouri, and made a halt, to get papers from a friend, Squire E. S. Castle, for the arrest, and during the stay there the company talked the matters over until they were about to fall through on account of fear, principally of the Spencers, in case they failed in their undertaking. Captain Ashley said that if he could only get twenty-five men out of the company he would undertake to carry it through and finally twenty-five men were found and ready to go.

The company started and arrived safely at the farm of Mr. John Spencer, fractional quarter section nineteen, township fifty-eight on range thirty-four in Andrew County, Missouri.

They found all the Spencer boys at home, also their accomplices, Scott and Davis. Captain Ashley told Messrs. Spencer that a writ to arrest Scott and Davis, also to search the house and premises, was granted them. The Spencers said that it would be all right and that they had no objections to their looking around and about.

The company proceeded to arrest Scott and Davis and took them into custody. They wanted the Spen-

cers to furnish the horses to take them to trial at Jamestown but they declined and so the company took them behind on horseback and proceeded back and invited the Spencers to come along and see the trial.

They promised to be on hand without fail. About five hundred yards this side of John Spencer's farm on a hill thick of timber, the company came to a halt and drew pistols and told Scott and Davis to dismount, and then Captain Ashley proceeded forthwith to tell them of the company's business intentions and doings and took Davis and Scott and had them separated about two hundred yards from each other.

Captain Ashley decided to make the experiment upon Davis first. After stating their determination to hang him unless he would confess the robbery, as all the people believed them guilty, they gave him time to make his peace with his God and to pray. Captain Ashley solicited in every manner conceivable for a man to do, but without any success. He proceeded to adjust the rope around his neck and blindfolded him and drew him up. After leaving him remain some few minutes they took him down and after a little time when he came to his senses he was again implored and solicited to make a clean job of it and tell it all, but he still held out to the last. After some consultations with the members of the company, and seeing that he was a hard character, they decided to give the other prisoner, Scott, a trial.

Leaving Davis in charge of a strong guard, they proceeded towards Scott and the company commenced shooting and shouting and saying in loud voices that they had hung Davis and shot him. As soon as the company arrived to Scott he was thunder-struck and

Joseph Robidoux's Store Robbed

quivered and changed color and begged for mercy, for dear life, and he would be spared his life he would confess the crime and tell all about it.

It can be imagined how the company felt after this admission, and he was promised surety and that no harm would be done him, so he commenced making his statement. He said that two of the Spencers, John and George, and Davis and himself, Scott, went to the store of Joseph Robidoux on the night of October 18, and broke into the window and entered the store room. That is to say, John and George Spencer. Scott was stationed at the door of Mr. Robidoux's with a club and revolver in hand, so that if in any event Mr. Robidoux undertook to come out, to strike him down and shoot him if found necessary. Davis was stationed at the door of Isidore Poulin, clerk for Mr. Robidoux, armed with a pistol and club, with the same determination of purpose.

The Spencers, John and George, succeeded in getting the money out and putting it into a bag and went off through the Robidoux corn field and to their destination. Scott admitted that the shoe he had lost in the corn field was his shoe.

On their arrival at the 102 River they crossed the stream and close to the river bank, buried a bag of the silver and Scott was to stand guard while they were hiding the money away. The next bag of one thousand dollars was buried about fifty yards on the prairie, close to a bush as a mark and proceeded on until they arrived to the house and about two hundred yards from the house they buried the two other boxes of silver.

Scott said that they had taken about three hundred dollars out of the amount.

After this confession was made, it was getting late in the evening and they proceeded to start for the farm of John Spencer and sent Davis under strong guard to Joseph Robidoux's trading post at St. Joseph. At the arrival of the prisoner, Mr. Robidoux heard all what was said. He was so furious and mad that it was with a great deal of trouble that he was kept from doing Davis bodily injury.

Captain Ashley arrived at the farm about sun down, with his company, and in the meantime the news received had spread through the neighborhood and people came in from all directions that night, and the company had to wait until morning to do anything.

In the meantime the men employed themselves in making fires and cooking something, for they were all very hungry and commenced killing chickens and cooking them. During the trouble the women folks, on the farm, were greatly alarmed and abused and scolded the men, but no one offered any insult whatever to any of the family.

Once in the meantime all the Spencer boys had left the premises and made their departure good, for they had been on the look-out during all the performances since the discovery of the robbery.

Early in the morning, they commenced their search, forming into lines and commenced digging as they went and struck the lead. The two boxes were buried about one and a half feet deep in the ground. They proceeded to the prairie and had a great difficulty in finding the money, until they had to send out to get Davis, who was at the Robidoux house, to tell where

Joseph Robidoux's Store Robbed

the money was buried. A guard was sent for him, and on his way to the place the guard wanted him to tell the place before arrival as they were afraid of the crowd doing something bad, and Scott and Davis kept denying all the time that they knew anything about it. After he knew that his partner, Scott, had made a confession of the whole thing they had very little mercy for him and did hang him up and tormented him until he finally told all about it and went within ten feet of the place where the money was buried and a great many people were present.

Joseph Robidoux paid out some thirteen hundred dollars to the company as a reward and all were satisfied with their pay.

They then formed a regulation company and determined to get rid of the balance of the rascals infesting the country at that time. It was no trouble to get a company organized and they commenced their work in great earnestness. Several men were publicly cowhided and a great many notified to leave the country. They did good work in a short time and they ridded the country of a great many hard characters.

Davis made his escape and Scott turned evidence and was discharged.

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

FROM THE FILES OF THE MISSOURI GAZETTE.

May 16, 1809.

DR. FARRAR
Surgery and Medicine
Office in Joseph Robidoux House
Second Street

L. T. Hampton, skindressing and breeched making; Mr. Joseph Robidoux's house, known as the Council House near Webster tavern. June 29th, 1809.

PRIM AND DAVIS, TAYLORS.

Have entered into partnership and will continue the business in P. Pruns old stand opposite the late Robidoux's house. April 25, 1809.

AUCTION SALE.

On Monday, June 12, at the store of Alexander McKeever, next door to Madam Robidoux. All the remaining stock of goods now in said store. May 31, 1809.

AMONG THE VISITORS OF THE MISSOURI GAZETTE.

With politeness, Mr. Charless would hand to each Indian a newspaper. The Indian in turn would receive the paper and examine it with as much attention as if he could read and was as much interested. If there were white men in the office reading the Indian would imitate them, turning the paper as if he was reading.

THE OLD BRICK COLLEGE ON SECOND STREET IN
ST. LOUIS.

After the Right Reverend Bishop Dubourg had laid the corner stone of the first brick church in 1818 and during the progress of its erection, he, assisted by his vicar, the Right Reverend Francis Neil, and other Catholics, took the incipient steps to establish a college on a small scale, suitable to the times and circumstances; to be extended at any future period as might be found expedient or necessary; with that view and aid, the undertaking, the following document was drawn up and received the approval and signature of all the Catholic householders of St. Louis, made and executed at St. Louis, territory of Missouri, October 30, 1819.

August Chouteau, Francois Robidoux, Joseph Robidoux, were among the first with their signatures.

The houses were built of two materials, stone and timber. The stones were quarried with crow bar and sledge hammers from along the river bluffs in front of the village. Much of the timbers were cut on the ground and in the near vicinity. The houses were uniformly of one style, such as prevails in the south. They were one story in height, with a loft above and a steep roof with galleries all around, some in front and on the sides, generally covered with clap boards and best shingles; stone chimneys in the center and a fire place in each room with windows opening in the French style on hinges and glazed with 8x10 inch lights or 10x12 inch, the largest size used in the country for many years.

1818-1820.

Joseph Robidoux and his brothers still kept their business in St. Louis as well as the brothers helping at the Post on the upper Missouri, until Louis and Antoine went to Santa Fe, New Mexico, in 1822, and Michel trading at Fort Laramie in Wyoming. Isidore helped more at Santa Fe and Francois attended the business in St. Louis.

1840-1850.

Had the marvelous tales and adventures of the Indians and trappers' lives been written down, they would, today, have been far stranger than fiction.

Blacksnake and Smith branch were famous resorts for ducks. Quail in superabundance could be found in the hazel brush ravine east of First Street as far north as Robidoux. Wild turkey roamed the woods, touching Contrary Creek. If the creek was delightful at that time, what shall be said of Lake Contrary, then a body of clear cold water. To reach the lake from Blacksnake the trail skirted the river bank thence south through a dense forest to the double two story log house.

"The wolves were so numerous at that time in and about Blacksnake Hills, and their howls were so loud and incessant that to sleep at times was utterly impossible. The wolf was not only a midnight prowler but was seen in the daytime."

This house above mentioned was built by Isadore Barada, the friend of Joseph Robidoux and brother-in-law to Julius C. Robidoux, and was a frame building, presided over by Mr. and Mrs. Dumford, famous for their fish and frog and spring chicken fried.

Save for the Dumfords and Baradas, the lake was almost inaccessible because of the closely grown jungle along its banks in the fifties.

With a paw paw pole, a cotton line and bait, consisting of angle and grub worms, the fish seemed to actually fight for a chance to get at a hook. Crappie and bass were the favorite varieties. The sun fish and mud cats returned to their native elements, where the water fowl, ducks, brant, geese, die dappers and mud hens could be shot from the Baradas' boats.

In the forest, around the lake, there were old squirrels and young squirrels, gray squirrels and red squirrels, chattering, jumping and hustling in the tall timbers. The surroundings were such as to indicate that the foot of civilized man had never invaded their solitudes.

They who lived in the days when the Sioux and the Pawnees were at war, they who saw the buffalo on the western plains and faced the west where no inhabitants were to be seen, they who made the pilgrimages across the great prairies, watered their horses at the pools in the ravines, swam the rivers, tented beneath the stars and slept rolled in blankets, Indian fashion, lulled by the music of the prairie dogs, coyotes and wolves. What a picture to their minds, as they stood up on the highlands, looking at

the rising sun and hearing the thunder rush of the mighty herds of buffaloes sound on the frontier, which move from one place to another, following the seasons and the pasture after their oxen.

The oxens are of the bigness and color of our bulls, but their horns are not so great. They have a great hump upon their fore-shoulders and more hair on their fore part than on their hind parts and it is like wool. They have very long hair hanging down their foreheads and a great store of hair hanging from chin and throat. The males, in some respects, resemble the lion and furnished much food, as the meat, roasted, was the chief food on the plains.

Joseph Robidoux, on his earliest voyage up the river, had observed that the Indians crossed the stream at this point. Perhaps the aborigines were led to this crossing by the trails of the buffalo. The wild animals laid out the routes of many of our modern highways. Their paths became the Indians' war paths. The war paths became the white man's bridle path and the same routes were followed by the railroads. After grounding on sand bars and contending against hard winds and currents he reached what nature had designed the Blacksnake Hills as a site to the great northwest, with the hills two hundred above the level of the river and sloping gently down on the opposite side to the beautiful prairies that extended over thousands of acres of the richest land imaginable, where the buffalo roamed at will.

Joseph Robidoux was the first settler of the Hills as well as the Kaw, at the point where it emptied into the Big Muddy, as the Missouri River was called.

First Wedding in St. Joseph, Missouri

His little settlement was known to the early navigators as Robidoux landing. Joseph Robidoux was French-American and was a valuable interpreter and a diplomat.

FIRST WEDDING SOLEMNIZED IN ST. JOSEPH, BUCHANAN COUNTY, MISSOURI.

Mr. Franklin Robidoux, son of Pierre Isidore Robidoux and a brother of Joseph Robidoux, the founder of the city of St. Joseph, was united in the holy bonds of matrimony, on December 14, 1843, to a young widow, Mrs. Nancy Bailey, the daughter of an old citizen, William Langston.

Being the first wedding, the boys wanted to have fun and frolic. A great many were invited to the wedding. The house was entirely too small to accommodate the parties invited. The ceremony was performed by a Cumberland traveling preacher, and a large ball and supper was prepared on the occasion. The only musicians or fiddlers in the country at that time, were Julius C. Robidoux and Isidore Robidoux, sons of Joseph Robidoux, who did all the fiddling for the dancing during the night of the wedding.

A man named Scott, a brick layer and a very good man, took in his head to get up a charivari. He soon succeeded in getting a squad of men and boys to the scene of the wedding equipped with horns, tin pans, cowbells, sleigh bells, etc., and made a considerable show and they came to the house of William Langston, where the parties were enjoying themselves in dancing, and commenced their music. With all their noise everything turned into confusion and excitement and

a general row was anticipated. William Langston and his son Jake took it as a great insult to them and the company present, and was about to stop their proceedings.

Julius and Isidore and Mitchel Robidoux and others informed Mr. Langston that it was all in fun and frolic and for him to treat the company, giving them cake and so forth, and the disturbers would quit and go off peacefully, for the Robidoux's were acquainted with these charivaries as they were quite common in St. Louis and other places when a young man married a widow.

He could not see it in that light and was determined to break it up. Things became worse and no compromise could be had upon any terms. There was kept a dram shop on the same street below the premises where the wedding took place and both parties frequented very often to drink and cut up. About twelve o'clock at night a party from the wedding and a party of the charivari, met in said saloon and a general row commenced. All the lights from the saloon were blown out and a general fight took place, which caused quite an excitement in our little village and everybody was on the alert to what had been done. As soon as the excitement subsided, the saloon was lighted and a man was found lying upon the floor. Upon examination, Mr. Scott, the captain and ringleader was found stabbed in the abdomen and his life was extinct.

The scene that followed was very great and excitement prevailed. The question was, "Who had committed this awful deed?" It was generally understood that a plot had been made to capture the captain. The next day several men were arrested. They were Wil-

liam Langston and Jake Langston, Isidore Robidoux and several others. Jake ran off. The other parties were examined before a squire of Buchanan County and Isidore Robidoux was acquitted with two others. Wm. Langston was bound over with some other men to appear before the circuit court of Buchanan for trial. Wm. Langston and others took a change of venue to another county for trial and the case was sent to Platte City, Missouri. After a long and prolonged trial the parties all came clear and free.

It was quite a lesson for the young people of the town and it broke up all charivaries for some time.

Franklin Robidoux, son of Isidore, died in St. Joseph, January 16, 1847, age 25 years. He left one child, Mary, who married Edward Beauvais, son of Mr. James P. Beauvais of St. Louis.

FOUNDER OF ST. JOSEPH, MISSOURI, 1844.

Robidoux was fond of social games and frequently indulged in them. Elisha Gladden, Charley Stewart, and other congenial spirits, all handy with cards, were generally the players in late years, with the old man. Indians were proficient in the game and often took a hand. Poker and seven up were what they occupied their time with.

About 1844 he brought a steam mill from St. Louis and erected it near where the Buell mills now are. He put one of his negro men in charge as engineer. It was not long before the boiler exploded and wrecked the mill. In speaking of the matter, Joseph Robidoux said he didn't care for the mill, but it killed a negro, worth a thousand dollars.

On the northeast corner of Fourth and Felix was his horse lot and barn and at this place he kept from ten to twenty horses for various uses, but much of the time they were idle. In the afternoons and on Saturdays the school boys would take the horses out for exercise, but not without express permission. Sometimes they would be seen by Mr. Robidoux on the streets. He would halt them, shaking his cane and ask what they were doing with his horses. The boys would reply that they were taking them to water. Mr. Robidoux would be satisfied. However, the boys had frequently been racing them.

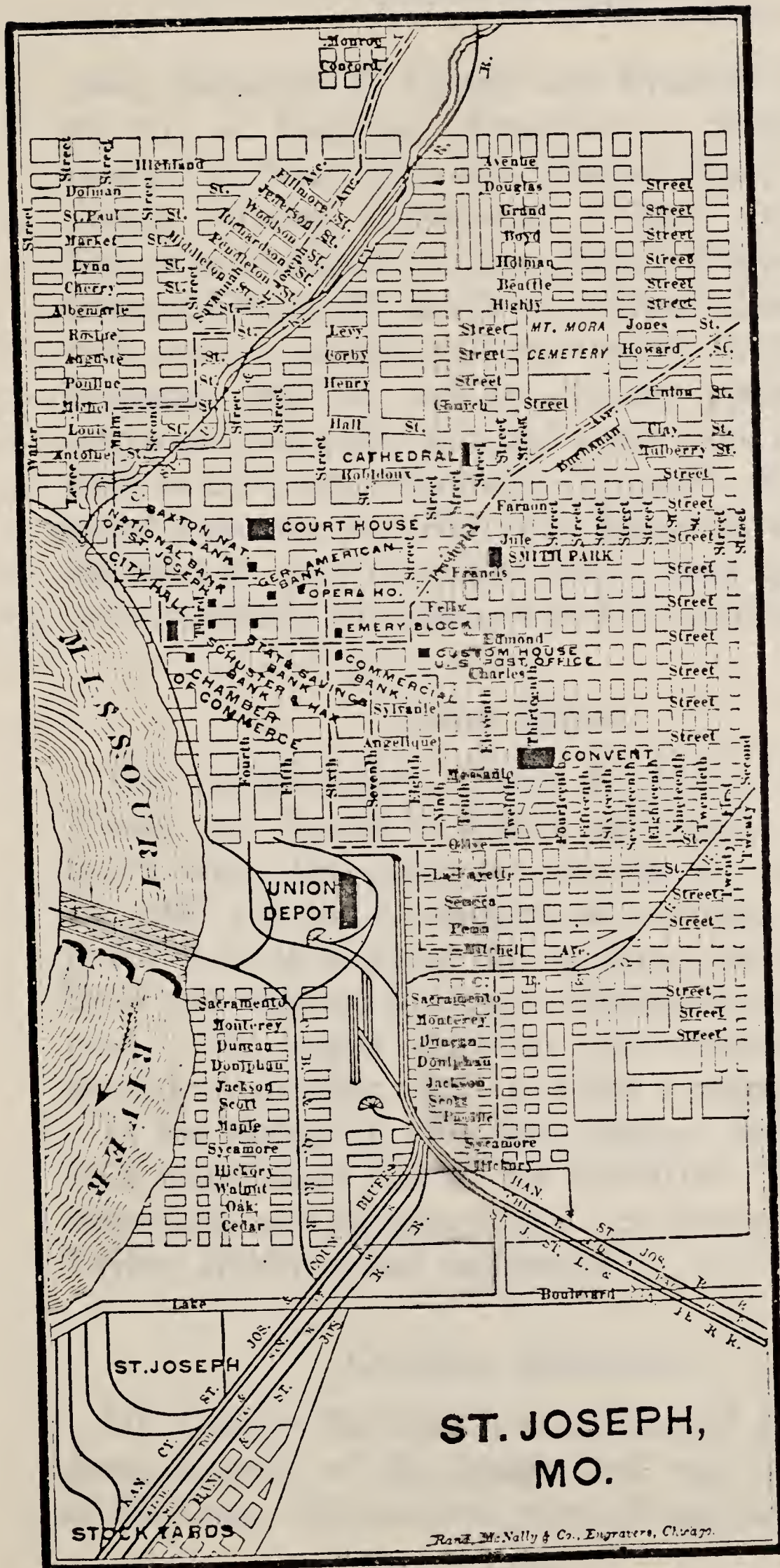
EARLY PRIVATE SCHOOLS.

The first private school of St. Joseph was founded by Mrs. Isreal Landis in the summer of 1845 and was advertised in the Gazette as the St. Joseph Female Seminary.

At this period Mrs. Stone, a Roman Catholic lady, taught for a few months. Mrs. Landis' school prospered. Among the names, contained in the catalog, of the first pupils were Sophia and Octavia Robidoux, daughters of Michael Robidoux. Octavia will be remembered as Madam Robidoux, a Catholic Sister at St. Marys, Kansas. She was transferred to the Sacred Heart Convent in Chicago where she died in 1888.

HANNIBAL & ST JOSEPH RAILROAD.

Be it enacted by the general assembly of the State of Missouri, that Joseph Robidoux, John Corby and Robert Boyed of Buchanan County; Samuel J. Har-



Map of St. Joseph as laid out by Joseph Robidoux.

risson, Zachariah G. Draper and Erasmus Moffett, of the city of Hannibal; Alexander of Shelby County; George A. Shortridge and Thomas Sharp of Mecom County; Wesley Holliburton of Linn County; John Graves of Livingston County; Robert Wilson of Davies County; George W. Smith of Aardwell County and all such persons hereafter become stock holders in said company, shall be and are, hereby created a body incorporated and politic fact and in the name of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad Company. It was completed February 13, 1859, with Joseph Robidoux driving the last spike (a golden spike) amid the cheers of the vast throng of citizens who had gathered.

COURT HOUSE.

The commissioners, Henry B. Mayo, William B. Huston and Joseph B. Nichol, appointed by the legislature under the above act, met in St. Joseph, May 24, 1845 for the transaction of business. They selected block 48 as a site for the county buildings. The block was donated by Joseph Robidoux for that purpose. Mr. Joseph Robidoux also donated ten lots towards furnishing funds to build a court house.

In the spring of 1846, the contract for building a brick court house was let for \$6,000.00 The job was undertaken and completed by L. S. Stigers and W. J. Taylor, architects and builders.

CHARLES ROBIDOUX.

Mr. Charles Robidoux was the son of Joseph Robidoux, founder of St. Joseph, and was the youngest of his sons. At nineteen years of age he was killed

on Main Street in St. Joseph, opposite the Edgar House.

On this fatal night, Sunday, Charles Robidoux, in company with others, was out sky larking around and visiting several places in town, amusing themselves. Charles Robidoux, about eleven o'clock at night on Main Street, was standing in front of Summerville store room in company with his friends, Charles Summerville and one of the Edgar boys, son of the proprietor of the Edgar House. Mr. Charles Robidoux was pulling at a post in front of Duncan McDonald, merchant of St. Joseph, next door to Henry Summerville's store. This post belonged to Duncan McDonald and was used for hitching horses.

Charles was playing and pulling at the post and finally pulled it up and put it on his shoulder and was carrying it in the direction of the Edgar House right across the way and immediately, the window of the store of Duncan McDonald was hoisted and a gun fired, which shot Charles Robidoux in the back of the head. Immediately Edgar and Summerville went to him and found him breathing. He spoke only a few words before he died, saying, "I am shot."

That same night they took his corpse to his brother's residence on Main Street. He was a clerk in the store of his brother, Julius.

At the time of the occurrence, Julius, his brother, and wife were in St. Louis buying the fall stock of goods. The next morning, when the news spread through the town that a man had been killed, the whole town was in great excitement. The news was sent immediately to his father, Joseph Robidoux and he was told of the killing of Charles Robidoux in front

of Duncan McDonald's store on Main street. He could hardly believe it and was panic-stricken, and started immediately to the place and residence of his son.

When he arrived at the store of Duncan McDonald there was a large crowd of people around the building waiting for the opening of the store and the arresting of those who should be found there. Mr. Joseph Robidoux was very much excited and was determined to burst open the front door of the store, with a rope in his hand as he wanted to get hold of the murderer and hang him on the spot and he was calling on the people to help him. It was with great difficulty that his friends could keep him from breaking into the store. The parties were all well guarded. Duncan McDonald, and his brother and T. A. Beaubre were the only parties in the store at the time of the shooting.

Mr. Duncan McDonald came out and told the people that he acknowledged the shooting and that his brother and Beaubre had nothing to do with it, and he gave himself up. The inquest was held on the body of Charles Robidoux and Duncan McDonald was held to bail and was guarded by his friends for fear of violence from the people.

Mr. Robidoux employed the best counselors and attorneys in the country to prosecute the case against the murderer. The trial continued from court to court and finally change of venue taken to Savannah, Andrew County, Missouri. Duncan McDonald was finally freed, after the main witnesses in the case had left the country, and was acquitted by the jury.

The rascal went unpunished for the crime he had committed. He always admitted that he never meant

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

to shoot anyone but shot at random and accidentally shot Charles Robidoux, and previous to this sad fate, he was an intimate friend of Joseph Robidoux and all the family, and he was extremely sorry and willing to make all reparations that the family might desire. The expense of the trial and lawyers broke him and he sold out his goods and left the town and took to hard drinking and finally died a miserable drunkard.

MILLS.

Joseph Robidoux built a water grist mill in 1841, near the mouth of the Blacksnake river. Dillon's saw mill was built in 1855 on Blacksnake creek.

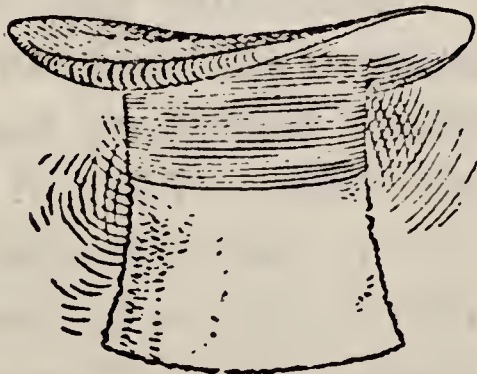
John Fairclough built the star mills at Second and Francis streets in 1864. The plant was burned in 1872.

The Excelsior mills, at Second and Franklin streets were built in 1865 by Hauck brothers.

Northcutt and Anthony built the city mills near Third and Louis streets.

FIRST POST OFFICE.

The first postoffice was established at Blacksnake Hills, June 10, 1840, with Julius C. Robidoux as postmaster. In 1845 he kept a general merchandise store.



FIRST POSTOFFICE.
Julius C. Robidoux's Hat
used to deliver mail.

CITY OFFICERS.

Joseph Robidoux	1845	President
Joseph Robidoux	1846	Trustee
Felix Robidoux	1854	Assessor
Felix Robidoux	1857	City Recorder
Felix Robidoux	1858	City Recorder

The First German Preacher

Joseph Robidoux was one of the organizers of the State National Bank in 1859, of St. Joseph, a branch of the original bank in St. Louis.

THE FIRST GERMAN PREACHER.

Rev. Henry Nuelson, the pioneer German Missionary preacher of this section of the west, was sent in 1845 to western Missouri to Robidoux landing, St. Joseph, within the confines of his district.

Service was held in a block house and four persons enrolled their names as members of the German Methodist church. It was at the time when Joseph Robidoux, the founder of the present metropolis of the northwest Missouri was still in the prime of life; when an occasional river steamboat was the only communication between what was then the backwoods district of Missouri and the outer world; when the red-man roamed, at will, over the bluffs and entrapped the wild animals that infested the forests. Other missionaries had been sent into this district, principally by the Roman Catholics, long before to convert the Indians.

The work of Rev. Nuelson was among the German settlers, who gathered there from all parts of the country and fatherland. Little by little the congregation grew from the original four pioneer members from the most prominent residents of St. Joseph.

In 1843 the Rev. Edwin Robinson organized the first Methodist class in St. Joseph, and in 1844 it was organized by the conference appointing Mr. Edwin Robinson their first pastor. They occupied a small frame structure on Main street for about two years.

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

In 1845 Rev. Ruben Oldrich was pastor of St. Joseph circuit with Rev. Benjamin Baxtor as assistant. In the fall 1845, Rev. George W. Love became pastor and was succeeded by Rev. A. Tutt in 1847.

Under his administration a lot on the corner of Third and Felix streets, was donated by Joseph Robidoux and a brick building, forty by fifty feet, was erected.

The Rev. Edwin Robinson was again pastor from 1847 to 1848. The church was then made a station and a Sunday school was established. The church was undivided although in 1844 at the general conference the general church divided into two bodies on account of slavery, yet, this class remained intact. At the time it was decided to allow the churches along the Mason and Dixon line to decide to which body they would go, but it seemed that this class did not decide to go in a body to either, but divided and Rufus and Clarn Patchen organized the old church under its proper title, "The Methodist Episcopal Church." The preacher in charge was C. H. Kelly. They held services in the old log church building owned by the new school.

A lot was purchased below Sylvania on Fifth street and in 1852 a brick church, 35x45, was built under the joint pastorate of J. M. Chivington and Walter Perry. They occupied the building until 1863 when it was sold for a debt of \$16,000.

The church then had a struggling existence and could not maintain its organization had not Rev. Richard Haney, a very renowned Methodist preacher from Illinois, been on the ground serving as chaplain of the Sixteenth Illinois regiment, which was then stationed at St. Joseph. He supplied the church without salary.

Bishop Simpson then came up on the ground bringing Rev. Alfa Wright, whom he left in charge as pastor. At this time he reorganized the official board and, having no building, they rented the Cumberland Presbyterian church on the corner of Sixth and Edmond streets. They occupied this building a short time when they refitted the Odd Fellow's hall, which they occupied until 1866, when they dedicated and moved into the church on Fifth street, between Francis and Jule streets.

FIRST CATHOLIC CHURCH.

On August 7, 1849, Joseph Robidoux transferred to Joseph Girard, a St. Louis carpenter, lot 5 of block 35, original town on the river front, as payment for erecting St. Joseph's first Catholic church which stood on Francis street. Girard erected several buildings there in the late forties.

Robidoux gave the ground for the Catholic church, a quarter of a block south from Felix street, east of the alley which later was sold and the money used to build the Cathedral.

CATHOLICISM IN ST. JOSEPH.

There are many churches in St. Joseph, but there are more Catholic churches than any other denomination. In 1838 a wandering Jesuit visited the lowly and obscure trading post at Blacksnake Hills. Here in the rude log house of Joseph Robidoux a primitive altar was extemporized from a common table and, in the

presence of the wondering red men, mass was celebrated in their midst. In 1840 another transient priest made his appearance, and elected no small degree of comment from a singular mark of a cross on the back of his coat. This was the Rev. Father Vogel.

On June 17, 1847, the foundation of the brick church on the corner of Felix and Fifth streets were laid. Services were held in this building before its completion and in the same year, in September, the house was dedicated by Bishop Kenrick of St. Louis.

In 1848 the two-story brick church parsonage was erected and in 1853 an addition of twenty-two feet was made to the church. The lot was donated by Joseph Robidoux. The parsonage was converted into a business house west of the alley on Felix street between Fifth and Sixth streets, facing south.

At the organization of the church there were about twenty families, two of which were Irish and the other French families. The first permanent pastor in the church was Rev. Thomas Scanlan, who began his labor in 1847. His first service was in a frame building belonging to Joseph Robidoux on Jule street beyond Blacksnake creek. He was succeeded by Rev. Healy, Rev. Francis Russie and Rev. Grugan.

In 1859 the Rev. James Poivers assumed the duties of assistant pastor which position he filled until the removal of Father Scanlan in 1860, when the Rev. John Hennessey took charge and continued the same until he was promoted to the See of Dubuque. He was later made Archbishop.

His successor in St. Joseph was the Rev. James Power.

The State National Bank

The church at Fifth and Felix Streets was abandoned in 1871. In 1868 the Diocese of St. Joseph comprising all of the territory north of the Missouri River and west of the Chariton River was erected, and Rt. Rev. John Joseph Hogan consecrated as its Bishop. In 1882 Bishop Hogan took charge of the diocese of Kansas City but continued as administrator.

MARKET AND COURT HOUSE.

Joseph Robidoux also gave the whole block 48 for the court house and gave half a block, bounded by Second Street, Felix and Edmond Streets, for the market house. This space was occupied by sheds and shanties until 1853 when the market house was built. The upper floors of the original building at the south end were occupied by the city officials. This ground, used otherwise than a market house, is to revert back to the Robidoux heirs.

In 1873 the sum of \$50,000 was subscribed for which the city issued certificates of indebtedness bearing six per cent interest. The city hall and the market house was the result of this subscription. The building was started in the fall of 1873 and finished in July, 1874.

THE STATE NATIONAL BANK.

The foundation of the State National Bank dates back to 1859. It was originally a branch of the old State Bank of Missouri. Among its organizers appear the names of many honored old citizens. The State

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

National Bank of St. Joseph was organized as a branch of the old original Bank of the State of Missouri. In June, 1859, the capital at that time was \$200,000.

It was one of a number of branches which were located in several important towns of Missouri with the parent bank in St. Louis. The organizers of the bank consisted of R. W. Donnell, John Potee, Judge Solomon, Col. D. M. McDonald, C. B. France, Gen. J. M. Bassett, John C. Thornton, Armstrong Beattie, R. L. Corby, P. L. McLaughlin, Major Fredric W. Smith, Isreal Landis, Simeon Kemper, Joseph Robidoux, Julius C. Robidoux, M. Jeff Thompson, Henry Nunning, Dr. Silos McDonald, A. R. Goff and many other old and prominent settlers of Buchanan County and the Platte Purchase.

The officers at that time were R. W. Donnell, President, A. M. Saxton, cashier, A. P. Goff, teller, and C. B. France, bookkeeper.

The original bank was located in the rear end of the store building, where it continued until the present building of the State National Bank was built and was occupied by the bank in the fall of 1860.

This bank issued its own circulating notes which had a large circulation throughout the northwest. All of which was redeemed previous to the suspension of specie payments throughout the United States in 1861.

The bank is located now in the heart of the business center at the corner of Fourth and Felix Streets. The management was progressive.

OVERLAND PERIOD.

The overland period was the most important one in the infancy of St. Joseph. Early in the spring of 1849 began the rush to California. As a starting point, St. Joseph offered advantages which no other place possessed. There was, at that time, a population of 1900 and there were nineteen well equipped stores in operation with an aggregate stock of \$400,000. In addition, there were two flouring mills, two steam saw mills, nine blacksmith shops, four wagon shops, two tanners, two extensive saddle and harness manufactories. There were also two ferries. The freighting business soon grew to an immense proportion and St. Joseph became the first jobbing point on the Missouri River for the great West. It was from this point the pony express made the journey to San Francisco in eight days.

411 EDMOND STREET.

In 1850, Joseph Robidoux, founder of St. Joseph, built on the present site, 411 Edmond Street, middle building and the two brick buildings on each side of it, making three brick tenements.

The houses were so constructed that although from a point of view they appeared as three houses, they were in reality one house connected in the rear by means of doors and halls. The houses were made to be rented separately but the construction made the house a suitable one for a hotel or boarding house. The middle house was first a basement, two stories and a half high. Two porches ran the entire length of the house; one in front and the other in the rear, after the old southern

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

style. Six rooms and an attic were in each tenement. When it was first built the house was decidedly the handsomest in the city. It was hardwood finished throughout and the walls were of double thickness and at this time there were no other houses beyond Seventh Street. When the house was first built it was so imposing that all his children moved into it. The first who moved into it were Julius C. Robidoux, Mrs. Sylvia Robidoux, the only daughter of Joseph Robidoux, her husband Gus Beauvais and Felix Robidoux. Julius Robidoux lived there and had his office of Justice of Peace and Notary Public in the basement.

Bender and Markle occupied part of the office with him. Everybody came there to get married, and in the eleven years he performed over seven hundred marriage ceremonies. Shortly after the slaves had been freed there was a law passed compelling them to get married. Up to this time no marriage ceremony had been performed and a great rush was made for the ministers and Justice of Peace. As Justice of the Peace, Julius C. Robidoux's office was the favorite place, and during the years of 1858 to 1866 410 marriages were performed.

At the beginning of the war and shortly afterwards in 1862, the Sixteenth Illinois regiment quartered in two of the houses, joining Julius C. Robidoux's house. Emily Robidoux, a daughter of Julius Robidoux, asked one of the officers if they would vacate, after they had been there a short while, and told him that if the soldiers would move out and go into one of her grandfather's houses on Second Street that the other Robidoux Families would move into the houses. The officer acting on this request went to the colonel and told him

that the house was too nice for soldiers and advised him to make the exchange. In 1864 the house was remodeled at an expense of \$3,000.

ROBIDOUX VOTED FOR FREEMONT.

Now that St. Joseph may be termed a city of the first class and is probably republican in politics by a few hundred, although the democrats are in power, much of the time through the independent vote, it may be a surprise to many and news to others to hear who cast the first republican vote in St. Joseph.

In 1860, just before the Civil war, the strife for slavery and southern rights was very bitter in this section of the country. The "fire eaters" upholding the south and the "abolitionists" on the other side. The latter party was very numerous just across the river and made it red hot in St. Joseph.

At the election in 1860, there were 410 votes cast for Abraham Lincoln and the republican ticket. In those days the manner of holding election was different from the methods of the present day. Then the voter would present his ticket to a judge of election who would proceed to call the names of the candidates voted for, and the clerk would tally the name, read. This was called the viva voce system. The ballot was not secret. All the world could know how any man voted.

There was usually little contention those days except between the democrats and the whigs. In 1856 General James Craig was the democratic candidate for Congress against James H. Moss, of Liberty, who was nominated by the whigs. At that time Clay County was al-

most unanimously whig. That year there was a division among the democrats.

Benton and anti-Benton for Governor and General Craig had his ticket headed by both the contesting democrats. To catch the German vote he headed the ticket with Benton. In this great struggle of 1860 every individual seemed to think his life and salvation depended on the result.

The election over, Lincoln having secured a majority of the electoral votes, there was much rejoicing among the republicans and a sullen dejection among the "fire-eaters" who wanted to boycott those who voted the republican ticket and the Daily West, a secession democratic paper that the people might avoid them, socially and also in their business relations.

"The Free Democrat," a weekly republican paper, re-printed the list giving a short biography of each vote to show their respectability.

The first republican vote in St. Joseph was cast by the founder of the city.

In 1856 Joseph Robidoux went to the polls at the old market house and told the judges he wanted to cast his vote for John C. Fremont for President of the United States. He said he knew Fremont on the plains and would vote for him. The vote was taken, and being the only one for the Pathfinder, was counted as scattering. It would have been worth a man's neck for any other man to have attempted to vote the republican ticket that year.

ROBIDOUX GRAYS.

After the war with Mexico, interest in military matters lagged. In 1853, the Robidoux Grays existed under command of Captain Bela M. Hughes. In 1860 the fourth military district in which St. Joseph was located, was commanded by Colonel Jeff Thompson, and the first battalion consisting of three companies under Major F. W. Smith was organized in St. Joseph. Company A, Jackson Guards, was commanded by Captain Reuben Kay. Company B, Emmett Guards, was commanded by Captain T. J. Rafferty. Company C, German Rifles, was commanded by Captain George Landry.

The Civil war period was, in some respects, the most momentous in the history of the community. Buchanan County was settled largely by people who had come from the southern states and the fact that over two thousand slaves, valued at \$1,500,000 were owned here, will readily explain why there was a strong feeling against abolition on the part of a considerable portion of the community.

In the election of 1860, Bell and Everett, the presidential candidates, representing the remnants of the old "whig" and "know nothing" parties, under the name of Constitution Union party, received 1,278 votes. Stephen A. Douglas, representing that wing of the democratic party, which opposed secession and the interference of the National Government with local affairs and institutions of any state, received 1,226 votes. John C. Beckenridge representing that wing of democratic party known as "strict states rights"

men, received 614 votes. Abraham Lincoln, the republican candidate received 452 votes of which number 410 were cast in the city of St. Joseph.

ST. JOSEPH THE OFFSPRING OF ST. LOUIS.

Joseph Robidoux was born in St. Louis, August 10, 1783. His father, Joseph Robidoux, was a Canadian Frenchman who occupied a large mansion located between Walnut and Elms with his family where he died March, 1809, leaving his son in charge of his affairs.

In this house, as a guest of this hospitable son, Joseph Robidoux, the first general assembly held its first session on December 7, 1812.

Young Joseph Robidoux married Eugenie Delsille, daughter of a prominent French family of St. Louis, in 1800. She died a year later, as also the twin girl, leaving the twin son, Joseph E. Robidoux.

Joseph Robidoux made his second trip to the Black-snake Hills in 1803, where he traded with the Indians, making regular trips to St. Louis with the results of his commerce and in the interest of his family.

In the year 1809 he was made Indian agent at Council Bluff in connection with the trading post at Black-snake Hills, and from this modest undertaking grew a city of wealth and beauty.

For many years Robidoux was monarch of all he surveyed, and enjoyed a thrifty business, the ramification of which, extended even to the Rocky Mountains.

In 1813 he married Angelique Vaudry, in St. Louis, the daughter of Antoine Vaudry and Agnes Bourasa

St. Joseph

Vaudry. Angelique was born in the ancient city of Vincennes, Indiana, on April 26, 1793. Her parents were pure Canadian French and highly respected in St. Louis.

In time more people came and settled about him and Blacksnake Post was called Robidoux Landing for thirty years. In 1843 Mr. Robidoux laid out a town upon the land he had acquired and named it St. Joseph. The principal streets were named in honor of the members of his family, Isidore, Robidoux, Farron, Jules, Francis, Felix, Charles, Sylvania, Angelique and Mes-sanie Streets.

On July 26, 1843, the plot of the town and declaration were acknowledged by Mr. Robidoux, before Nathaniel Paschall who was at that time clerk of the Court of Common Pleas at St. Louis.

ST. JOSEPH.

Midway in the continent, 1,200 miles by airline from either New York or San Francisco and 650 miles from Manatoba and the Gulf in the very center of the United States on the banks of the Missouri River and climbing the hills and looking out to the setting sun over the peaceful and prolific hills and plains of the West, lies the city of St. Joseph, noted for her wealth, her peace, and comfort, and her refinement and also her homes.

Led by the appreciation of nature's garden spots, which everywhere characterize his race, Joseph Robidoux, son of one of the principal merchants and trad-

ers in St. Louis, picked out as a location for the trading post in 1799, which he located in 1803. At that point on the river, which for convenience of access, stable character of the ground and commanding view, recommended itself as the most desirable spot in what afterwards became the far famed Platte Purchase.

When Missouri was admitted to the union in 1820, the Indians with the same eye for good country as the St. Louis Frenchman, reserved for themselves that portion of the northwest corner of the territory bordering on the great river before it turns to the eastward. The agreeable climate, the magnificent forests well filled with game, the fertile soil well watered by numerous streams abounding in fish and wild fowl, made the pioneers see great promise in it.

LOCATION, ALTITUDE AND CLIMATE.

St. Joseph is by air line 400 miles southwest of Chicago, 250 miles west of St. Louis and one degree north 500 miles east of Denver. It has an altitude of 1,000 feet above sea level.

It is almost directly on the 40 parallel, the latitude of the Mediterranean. Its high elevation gives it a most delightful climate. The weather is appropriate to the seasons. The health of the city is remarkable and the death rate has been low since its foundation. The city skirts the Missouri River, which affords superior drainage. It has beautiful drives and natural parks and a suburban lake, a large body of water which affords a delightful drive to and from St. Joseph and where the finest fish abound, and is surrounded

by a semi-circular range of hills about 145 feet high, broken by natural outlets to the high table lands which undulate gently back from them. These features of the site adds much to the pleasantness and health, for it receives at all times the delightful southwest breezes which prevail fresh from the clovered plains and vine-clad hills across the river, the home of the red-man.

It was in 1836 that Thomas H. Benton secured its purchase by congress and the removal of the Indians by a treaty the following year.

Although the newly acquired country filled rapidly with settlers, Joseph Robidoux allowed no settlers on his claim until he obtained his title to 160 acres of land which came into his hands in May 1843. In June he laid off his town of St. Joseph.

The history of St. Joseph is filled with much that is thrilling, of daring adventures, of dangers incurred in pushing trade in the face of lawlessness, for there were solved many of the questions of peaceful commerce in a new and untamed country. It is still one of steady advancement in which the keynote is always self reliance and truly regal independence of self development; growing from within, her people and her children, her wealth, her manners and her customs are her own.

Through the natural breaks in the hills surrounding, where small streams come in to the Missouri River and along the banks north and south, the railroads find convenient access, and the smoke nuisance is almost unknown. St. Joseph has never suffered from the effects of wildcat booms, but on the other hand, its growth and development of the city's manifold re-

sources has been steady and substantial. Main Street and Second Street were the principal streets of the town for many years and it was not until 1849 that the city began to spread out. The original town extended from Robidoux Street to the north and to Messania Street on the south and from the Missouri River on the west to Sixth Street on the east.

No city west of the Father of Waters presents so rich an array of historical interest as St. Joseph, the great gate-way of the western immigration in 1849 and 1850, when the city was the terminus of the western railroad communication and its founder, Joseph Robidoux, was known to all parties setting out across the great plains of the west.

ST. JOSEPH LAID OUT.

In June, 1843, Joseph Robidoux laid out the original town, (the site was covered with a luxuriant growth of hemp). Simon Kemper was surveyor in this important undertaking and Elisha Gladden was chain bearer. Two maps of the town were made, one by Mr. Kemper, called Robidoux, the other was made by F. W. Smith and called St. Joseph. The name was selected by Joseph Robidoux (in honor of his patron, St. Joseph). This map was taken to St. Louis where Mr. Joseph Robidoux acknowledged it in the office of the clerk of the Court of Common Pleas and after having it beautifully lithographed, returned it to St. Joseph, Missouri.

His declaration of proprietor and certificate of acknowledgment "I, Joseph Robidoux, of the County of Buchanan, of the State of Missouri, do hereby declare that I am proprietor and



ST. JOSEPH IN 1850.

St. Joseph Laid Out

owner of a certain town, St. Joseph, located upon the southwest fractional quarter section 8, township 57, range 35 west of the fifth principal meridian; that I have laid off this same into lots and blocks, bounded by streets and alleys and a levee or landing on the front; which streets and alleys are of the width set forth upon this plot and the lots and blocks are of the dimensions and numbers as are indicated upon said plot; the course of said streets and the extent of said lots, blocks and town are correctly set forth upon this plot of the same which were made by authority and under my direction; and I do hereby give, grant, allot and convey for public uses all streets and alleys, by the names and of the width and extent that sets forth upon said plot; and, I hereby declare this dedication to be made by me this 26th day of July, 1843, to be binding, upon me and my heirs and assigns forever."

JOSEPH ROBIDOUX."

COPY OF THE ORIGINAL DEEDS AND GIFTS.

Be it remembered that on this third day of August in the year of our Lord Eighteen Hundred and Forty Three, Joseph Robidoux, deposited in the office of the Recorder of Buchanan County, a plat of the town of Saint Joseph, of which he, the said Joseph Robidoux, is proprietor, upon which plat are the following notes, descriptions, references, and endorsements, to wit,

Town, South West Quarter (fractional) of section 8, township 57, North of base line Range 35, West of 5th Pr. Mn. containing 154 and 24/100 acres.

Description of Corners—No. 1 corner, lime stone 20 inches long, 16 inches Wide, 5 inches thick, 8 inches in the ground, No Witness Tree.

Second Corner—Lime stone 18 inches long, 10 inches wide, 4 inches thick, 8 inches in the ground from which Elm (30) N. 56 $\frac{1}{4}$ E. (443).

Third Corner—Black Oak (7) S. 58; W. 125. No other Witness Tree.

Fourth Corner—Limestone 20 inches long, 17 inches wide, 5 inches thick, 8 inches in the ground. No other Witness Tree. Variation 10 east.

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

References—Streets are running due North and South and due East and West. Levee 185 feet wide. Water Street 101 feet wide. Levee Street 80 feet wide. First Street 80 feet wide. Second Street 70 feet wide. Third street 60 feet wide. Fourth Street 60 feet wide. Fifth Street 60 feet Wide. Sixth Street 60 feet wide. Cross Streets except Jule and Edmond Streets, are 50 feet wide. Alleys 20 feet wide. Blocks, except 1, 5, 6, 25, 26, 45, 46 and 56 to 65 are 240 by 300 feet. An alley 25 feet wide runs through each Block. Lots in regular Blocks are 40 feet front by 140 feet deep to an alley. Lots 7 to 12 in Blocks 56 to 65 are 40 feet front by 100 feet deep. Scale 160 feet to the inch. THE WEST HALF OF BLOCK 31 IS NOTED AS MARKET SQUARE. The South West Quarter of Block 50 as a donation for a Public Church. The North West Quarter of Block 38 as a donation for a Public School, and the South Quarter of Block 38 as a donation for a Catholic Church.

Declaration of Proprietor.

I, Joseph Robidoux, of County of Buchanan and the State of Missouri, do hereby declare that I am the sole proprietor and owner of a certain Town named St. Joseph, located on the South West fractional Quarter of section 8, township 57, North Range 35, West of the 5th Principal Meridan, and that I have laid off the same into blocks and lots, bounded by Streets and Alleys and a Levee or Landing on the Front, which Streets and Alleys are of the Width set forth upon the Plat and the Lots and Blocks and Towns are correctly set forth upon this Plat, and the lots and Blocks are of the dimensions and numbered as indicated upon said Plat, and the course of said Streets and the extent of said Lots, Blocks and towns are correctly set forth upon this Plat of the same, which was made by my authority and under my direction, and I do hereby give, grant, allot and convey for the Public uses all the Streets and Alleys by the names and of the width and extent that are set forth upon said Plat and I hereby this dedication to be made by me this 26th day of July, Eighteen Hundred and Forty Three, to be binding upon me, my heirs and assigns forever.

(Seal)

JOSEPH ROBIDOUX.

St. Joseph Laid Out

CERTIFICATE OF PROPRIETOR'S ACKNOWLEDGMENT.

State of Missouri,
County of St. Louis.

Be it remembered that on this 26th day of July in the year Eighteen Hundred and Forty Three, before me the undersigned, Clerk of the Saint Louis Court of Common Pleas, within and for said County, came Joseph Robidoux who is personally known to me to be the same person whose name is subscribed to the above Plat as having executed the said Plat, and who acknowledged to me that he executed said Plat for the purpose therein mentioned.

In Testimony Whereof: I, hereunto set my hand and affix the Seal of the said Court at office in the city of Saint Louis and State aforesaid the Twenty-sixth day of July, Eighteen Hundred and Forty Three.

(L. S.)

NATHANIEL PASCHALL, Clerk,
By STEPHEN D. BARLOW, Deputy Clerk.

Note: The above mentioned Plat of the Town of St. Joseph, was deposited in my office on the 3rd day of July, A. D. 1843.

William Fowler, Recorder.

State of Missouri, }
County of Buchanan. } ss.

I, Joel E. Gates, Recorder of Deeds, within and for the county and State aforesaid, do hereby certify that the above and foregoing instrument of writing, is a true and correct copy of the record, as recorded in Book "A" at page 131 of the records of Buchanan County.

In Testimony Whereof: I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my official seal at my office in Saint Joseph, Missouri, this 31st day of October, 1891.

(Seal)

Joel E. Gates, Recorder.

PONY EXPRESS.

With the completion of the telegraph line in October, 1861, the pony express became a thing of the past. Except to those interested from a historical standpoint, the pony express is but a memory of the younger generation. It may be classed as a legend only, but in its day it was a vital thing; one of those incidents which made the name of St. Joseph known throughout the world as well as the monument to the Pony Express in St. Joseph.

The stage coach or an ox team and kindred methods of transportation were resorted to for the purpose of maintaining communications with the Pacific slope, as the coast by this time was pretty well settled and business men began to wish for rapid overland mail service.

The starting point was the old Pikes Peak stable which then stood between Ninth and Tenth Street opposite Patee Park. At the signal of the departure, a cannon shot, fired from the Patee house, the rider darted from the doorway and in a few minutes was at the United States express office on 3rd Street, between Felix and Edmond.

Here amid the cheers and hurrahs of the vast throng assembled to witness the event the rider received his light burden of dispatches and again at 7:15 darted off to the ferry boat at the foot of Jule Street and in a few minutes after was met with another popular ovation at Ellwood. The trip was made from St. Joseph to San Francisco in ten days. In short, the pony express was the telegraph of the wilderness and the adventures of the daring riders.

The pony express was not only an important but a daring and romantic enterprise. The stations had to be established over a wild uninhabited stretch of country, two thousand miles across. Relays of horses were kept at each station and the riders, thin, wiry and hardy fellows, at every third station.

The start from St. Joseph was made April 3, 1860, directly after the Hannibal and St. Joseph train arrived from the east. The Pony Express of Messrs. Major Russell and Company started from St. Joseph amid the shouts and cheers of hundreds of persons who had gathered together on the spot from whence it was to depart to witness the opening of the grand enterprise. The train, which bore the messages over the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, accomplished the distance from Palmyra to St. Joseph in four hours and thirty-five minutes, averaging thirty-six miles per hour.

A CASE OF CONSCIENCE, FEB. 3, 1863.

Joseph Robidoux, one of our oldest citizens, was lately in receipt of three hundred dollars, the history of which will probably never be known. A Catholic in St. Louis at confession informed the priest that he had defrauded Mr. Robidoux of that amount and made full restitution. The priest remitted the same to its rightful owner. Mr. Robidoux has not the slightest idea of the name of the party or transaction out of which the affair could have sprung. Who will say that the monitor is not a faith over the acts of men.

DEATH OF JOSEPH ROBIDOUX.

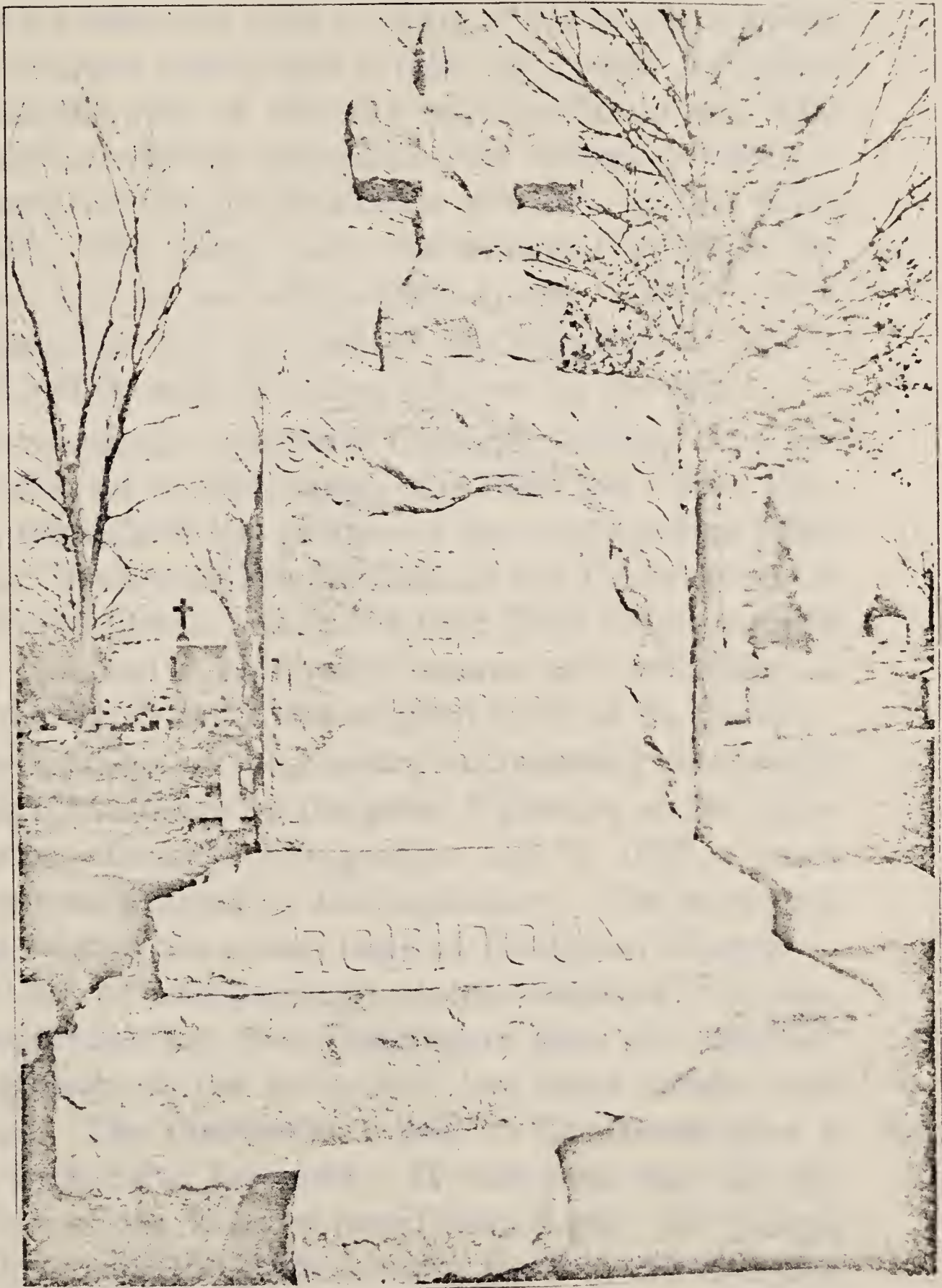
The founder of St. Joseph, Missouri, our earliest settler is gone.

We regret, this morning, Wednesday, May 27, 1868, to receive the death news of Joseph Robidoux, the founder of the city of St. Joseph. The queen city and metropolis of the northwest, the center of American progress, enterprise and commerce, the market place of the garden of the world (with centuries into oblivion) increasing, enlarging and exerting powerful influence, will stand a glorious monument of the spirit of perseverance, forethought and enterprise of Joseph Robidoux. He was born in St. Louis on August 10, 1783. His father was Joseph Robidoux and his mother, Cathrine Rollet Robidoux, both Canadian French.

He first visited this locality the year 1799. This was then an Indian country. The wigwams of the savage occupied this site, where now the schools, churches, factories, stores, warehouses, and marks of 30,000 enterprising people stand. The clangor of manufactories and the rush of business enterprise are heard today.

Sixty-eight years ago Joseph Robidoux heard the war hoops and savage yells of the red man and his family. All the way from St. Charles northward was unexplored country, the hunting ground for the tribes of poor Indians.

It took such an indomitable spirit as Joseph Robidoux possessed to carry civilization and commerce into this far region, 565 miles from the young city of St. Louis; but he did it, surmounting numerous difficulties and obstacles. Joseph Robidoux made this Indian trad-



MONUMENT ERECTED IN 1914 BY LOUIS ROBIDOUX SON OF JOSEPH ROBIDOUX.
Height, 12 ft.—Base, 5x7 ft.

Death of Joseph Robidoux

ing post a point for several years, on one of his earliest trips up the river. When near this point a tree fell across his boat and sank it, with all his stock of goods and groceries, and it was a task for Joseph Robidoux to make the rest of his way back to St. Louis. His connection with the American Fur Company made it necessary for Joseph Robidoux to locate at this point in 1803. For thirty years he remained amongst the Indians and as an enterprising trader gained their confidence as well as that of the company he represented and became an ardent admirer of the spot.

His seemingly prophetic foresight located here the great city we are becoming. In 1836 the Platte Purchase, the title of the garden of the world passed from the Sac, Iowa and Fox Indians to the Government of the United States, and in the year 1843 he pre-empted about two and a half miles square and proceeded to lay out what is called the original town of St. Joseph.

The richness of the country surrounding St. Joseph and its convenience on the great highways of the country, soon attracted immigration and in 1845 a town charter was granted by the legislature. The next year it was created the county seat of Buchanan County.

In 1845 he was president of the Board of Trustees, the population not then being more than six hundred. The growth of the town was for years steady and gradual. The discovery of gold in California gave a fresh impetus to the town. It was then that the importance of the location manifested itself. St. Joseph was then made the great starting point by the overland route for the vast tide of immigration to the Pacific Coast.

Many who saw wealth in abundance in St. Joseph

gave up the idea of migrating to the gold fields. In 1851 the growth of the city and its importance called for a city charter. The population reached nearly 2,500. It then constituted the wards, with Thomas Mills as first Mayor. Since that time St. Joseph, as a manufacturing commercial railroad center has taken a leading position (1851). The property within the corporated limits was worth about half a million with a line of thirty thousand population.

The original town, now the business portion of the city, comprises sixty-five blocks, twelve of which are fractional. The whole blocks were each 240 feet deep by 300 feet deep. Each lot was 40 by 140.

The streets running north and south from the river were named Water Street, Levee Street, Main or First Street, Second Street, and up to Sixth Street. The streets running at right angles commenced parallel to the north line named after members of Joseph Robidoux's family, Louis, Isidore, Robidoux, Farron, Jule, Francis, Felix, Edmond, Charles, Sylvanie, Angelique, Messanie and so on.

Joseph Robidoux has since made two additions to the city, and several other additions which were called Robidoux. The first and second additions had the prosperity of his pet enterprise at heart, more than the aggrandisement of money, by the demand for exorbitant prices for the lots.

Mr. Joseph Robidoux did all his generous soul could do to encourage immigration. He gave away hundreds of lots to the poor settlers, the school committees and religious institutions never called on Joseph Robidoux in vain for a spot to settle on. To strangers, as well as to the members of his own family, Joseph Robidoux

Death of Joseph Robidoux

was more than munificent. In this way his valuable property passed away until at his death, of the vast domain he once owned, he owned but one lot worth perhaps fifteen hundred dollars.

Joseph Robidoux was a man of excellent habits, a good Christian, a tender parent and affectionate husband, a generous friend, and in his last days he could boast of never having done a person a wrong. He retained his senses unimpaired to the very last and though of a peculiar exclusive and solitary disposition for the past half century, he was conversable and intelligent.

For two weeks previous to his death, he felt weak, the result of over four score years of active life. No one imagined, although they thought the end was not far off, that death was so near. He was around town in the morning as usual and in the afternoon he thought he would go and have a rest and at half past one the next morning he died as a baby. His pure spirit passed into the hands of his Creator who will no doubt amply reward him for the vast good he has done in this life. He died without a struggle.

Joseph Robidoux leaves a large enterprising family behind. He leaves one sister, Mrs. Pelegia Saucier, living in St. Joseph, and he leaves four sons, Joseph E. Robidoux, Julius C. Robidoux, Felix Robidoux, Edmond Robidoux, all in St. Joseph, and one daughter, Mrs. F. A. Beauvais, residing in St. Louis. He leaves an interesting family of twenty-eight grand-children. His remains will be taken from the residence of Julius C. Robidoux on Edmond Street, between Fourth and Fifth Street, at 2:30 this afternoon and conveyed to the Mount Calvary cemetery, where it will be interred with the honors due to the founder of St. Joseph.

TO OUR CITIZEN.

DEATH OF JOSEPH ROBIDOUX.

Let due respect be paid to the memory of Joseph Robidoux, the founder of St. Joseph.

We call the attention of our readers to the proclamation of Mayor Hall, requesting our citizens to close their business houses this afternoon during the funeral services of the late Joseph Robidoux.

We trust that there will be a general compliance with the proclamation, that all business will be suspended from two to five o'clock, and all the lodges and orders and the citizens generally will attend the funeral. It is the duty of every citizen to comply with the request of the Mayor as a suitable tribute of respect to the memory of the deceased founder and patron.

PROCLAMATION.

Joseph Robidoux, the founder of the city of St. Joseph, is dead. As a tribute of respect to the memory of Joseph Robidoux, whose name is inseparably connected with the city of St. Joseph as its founder, it is hereby requested that the citizens of St. Joseph close their business houses from two o'clock until five o'clock on Thursday, the 28th day of May, 1868, during the funeral services. The members of the City Council and officers of the city government are requested and all orders and citizens are invited to attend



JOSEPH ROBIDOUX.
Founder of St. Joseph.

the funeral which will take place from the residence of Julius C. Robidoux on Edmond Street between Fourth and Fifth Street at two o'clock, May 28th, 1868.

Thomas J. Rafferty is hereby appointed marshal of the day and all persons are requested to obey orders and directions.

GEORGE HALL,
Mayor.

THE FATHER OF ST. JOSEPH.

THE FUNERAL

MAGNIFICENT CIVIC TURNOUT.

Long before two o'clock yesterday the citizens and friends of the late Joseph Robidoux commenced gathering around the residence of Julius C. Robidoux on Edmond Street between Fourth and Fifth Streets. Carriages, buggies, horses and pedestrians thronged up the entire block until the procession was formed. The hearse was a new and magnificent one and one of the richest we have ever seen and all appointments were in keeping. Everybody was arrayed in mourning and bore the aspect of sorrow, they felt at losing the father of this young city, the now queen city of the northwest.

From two o'clock all the stores and places of business were closed and draped in mourning. Everything tended to show the vast regard entertained by

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

the community for one who did so much for the progress of the city.

At three p. m. the procession formed; Captain Thomas J. Rafferty, grand marshal, leading. Then came the fire brigade under the superintendence of Foreman Symmons. Next came the undertaker in the carriage. Next came Hon. Mayor Geo. Hall and city council in carriages. Then came a closed carriage, the oldest settlers, as William Fowler, Simon Kemper, Governor Robert M. Stewart, E. W. Welch, R. S. Carter, Judge Charles Schrieber. Next came the hearse accompanied by four of the grandsons of the deceased, Julius Jr., Thomas, Napoleon and Louis.

Next came the immediate relatives and friends of the deceased in carriages. Then followed the old settlers, delegations from the Odd Fellows, Freemasons, Good Templers, Hibernians (without their regalia), Young Men's Christian Association, Father Mathews Association as citizens. Many ladies of the most respectable families graced the carriages along the line of the procession.

There was recorded from the house, some eighty-five vehicles and fifty horsemen, while hundreds of pedestrians testified their respect to the mortal remains of Joseph Robidoux, which is highly creditable to the appreciation of our citizens, unmindful of anything that has been done for the prosperity of our great city.

Joseph Robidoux's first marriage was with Eugenie Delisle in 1801. To this union was one twin son and daughter, born in 1802. The mother and daughter died at birth. To his second marriage in the year

The Father of St. Joseph

1813 with Angelique Vaudry were born six boys and two girls.

JULIUS C. ROBIDOUX
MESSANIE (twin to Julius)
FARRON A. ROBIDOUX
FRANCIS ROBIDOUX
FELIX ROBIDOUX
SYLVANIE ROBIDOUX
EDMOND ROBIDOUX
CHARLES ROBIDOUX

Through Robidoux's early struggles at his trading post, his family lived and were educated in St. Louis, with the exception of his eldest son, Joseph E. Robidoux, whom he kept with him from the age of twelve years, with a colored servant named Poulite, who spoke French and attended to the household duties.

As fast as his boys received their education they came up the river to their father's trading post.

PART III

ANTOINE AND LOUIS ROBIDOUX

COMMERCE WITH NEW MEXICO

FIRST NORTH AMERICAN TO SANTA FE, NEW MEXICO.

In the year 1804 commercial trade was first introduced with the North Americans, i. e. in that year the first North American merchant, named Bautista Lalande, entered Santa Fe. He had been sent by William Morrison, a merchant from Illinois, to sell American merchandise. Lalande disposed of the merchandise, appropriated the money and married a lady of Santa Fe, where he lived the rest of his life.

In 1805 another stranger, a citizen from Kentucky, named James Pussley, a carpenter by trade, arrived and settled in Santa Fe. Lalande and Pussley were followed by Zebulin Montgomery Pike, an official of the American army. Pike did not come to Mexico as an adventurer but as an explorer. The American government being desirous of leasing the extension and the topographical conditions of the vast territory, it had bought from Napoleon in 1803 (Louisiana), Pike was sent to the head of an escort that he should make the necessary observations about the vast territory, thus acquired two years before.

ZEBULIN PIKE.

Zebulin M. Pike, a lieutenant of the Sixth United States Infantry, after an exploration of the upper Mississippi while Lewis and Clark were engaged in their famous expedition to the far west, was sent with twenty-two men, in 1805, to explore the country of the Red and Arkansas Rivers and to establish a good understanding with the Indians, especially with the Comanche Indians.

Pike had no serious troubles with the Indians, neither did he accomplish anything in his mission of conciliating their good will. Late in November he was at the base of the lofty peak which has since borne his name, Pikes Peak, in Colorado. Then followed two months of winter, wanderings in the snows and mountains, marked by the most terrible sufferings from cold and hunger. The only wonder is that all did not perish.

Pike reached the northern boundary line of New Mexico and camped near the Rio Grande, not thinking that he was within the boundaries of New Mexico. He constructed a fortification in the place and unfurled the American flag. For this act he was captured by the Spaniards with all his outfit and was brought to Santa Fe and then taken to Chihuahua. This occurred in 1807. From that time on the Yankee civilization commenced to spread in New Mexico.

PINO ELECTION.

On August 11, 1810, the Alcaldes and leading men of the province assembled at Santa Fe, Governor Maurique presiding to select the delegates. These representatives were Don Jose Pino, captain of Militia and exalcade of Albuquerque, Don Diego Montoya first alc of Santa Fe, Don Jose Garcia, retired lieutenant representing Santa Cruz de la Canada, Don Jose Miguel Tafoya, second alc of Santa Fe, Don Jose Chevez, first alc of Albuquerque, Don Manuel Garcia for twenty-four years alc of la Canada and Partido, Don Miguel Antonio Baca, second alc of Albuquerque, Don Cleto Miera y Pacheco, alc of Carlos de la Alameda and Don Tomas Ortiz, alc of Taos.

From the three candidates receiving the highest number of votes the delegates were chosen by lots. Those who came out in favor were Don Antonio Ortiz, Dan Juan Rafael Ortiz and Don Bautista Pino.

With the independence of 1821 and 1822, the Santa Fe trade, proper and legitimate, but for some liberties taken with Mexican custom house regulations and unobstructed except by difficulties and dangers of the journey across the plains, may be said to have begun.

Captains Glen Becknell and Stephen Cooper were the men who in 1821-2 visited Santa Fe with small parties making large profits on limited quantities of goods. They succeeded in bringing to market and laying the foundation of future success. About these earliest trips we have but little information except that the traders, uncertain as to the best route, endured terrible sufferings from thirst.

In 1816 Auguste Chouteau and Julius de Mum with a large party visited Taos and Santa Fe and were

most favorably received by Governor Mamez, a very polite old gentleman who said there would be no objections to their trapping and trading east of the mountains and north of the Red River, but early in 1817 after Governor Allandes accession, there was a decided change of Spanish policy and the Americans ordered arrested, and in September 1817 they were back to St. Louis.

Up to 1821 the commerce of New Mexico had been carried on with the Mexican province in the interior by way of Vera Cruz, but at such a high price that a yard of common calico was worth two dollars.

That same year Becknell, a merchant, left the town of Franklin, Missouri with four adventurers enroute for Santa Fe, where he sold at a good price the few goods he took with him.

Next went Cooper and his sons, with fifteen others with about four thousand dollars in merchandise, which they conveyed on horses and arrived at Taos during the summer of 1822.

Becknell with thirty others and considerable merchandise made another expedition to Taos, New Mexico in 1822. From the year 1822, the commerce between the United States and New Mexico began and from this date on, the one thing, most worthy of attention was the conestoga wagon, which had been brought into use for transporting merchandise and an idea carried into effect by a company of intelligent Missouri merchants who were first to set the example followed afterwards by the rest, using mules, wagons and carts made up these caravans.

From 1822 to 1827 the following Missourians went to Mexico; Louis Robidoux, Antoine Robidoux, Lucien

B. Maxwell, Joseph Clouthier, Frederick Muller, Ceran St. Brain, Kit Carson, Charles Bent and others, all settling at Taos and Santa Fe.

THE CONESTOGA WAGON.

The name "conestoga" is Iriquois.

These were called the conestoga wagons from the vicinity in which they were first in common use, viz. Conestoga Creek, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, also known as the Pennsylvania wagon, Quaker wagon and in the middle and western states they were called the prairie schooner. This type of wagon was developed in Pennsylvania by topographical conditions, by the soft soil, by trade requirements and by native wit. It was truly an American production, evolved and multiplied to fit perfectly, existing conditions. It was the highest type of a commodious freight carrier by horse power, that this or any other country has ever known.

The first appearance of the conestoga wagon in history was in 1755, when Franklin's army used them. They were also furnished to the Continental army in the war of the revolution, being mainly supplied from Pennsylvania. During the war of 1812 these wagons transported arms, ammunition and supplies to the army on the frontier. They were in constant use, in peace as well as in war; their numbers were vast. At one time over three thousand ran constantly back and forth between Philadelphia and other Pennsylvania towns; sometimes a hundred would follow in a close row. They were conspicuous in the winter seasons while their competitors (the canals) were

frozen. From the middle colonies the conestoga found its way to every colony and every settlement, nor did their life end in the eastern states, or with the establishment of the railroads. Renamed the "prairie schooner" it carried civilization and immigration across the continent to the golden gate. The bleaching bones of these wagons may still be seen in our far west, and are as distinct relics of that Old Pioneer West as are the bones of the buffalo. These specimens, after having served their term of usefulness towards the making of the west, are cast by the way.

In the year 1828, Don Ignacio Cano, discovered the mineral called Real de Dolores and afterwards obtained in company of Antonio Ortiz, a grant covering several square miles of mineral known as the Ortiz mine grant.

In 1829 Charles Bent and one of his brothers built on the Napeste River a fortress which has come to be known in history by the name of Bents Fort.

FIRST PUBLIC SCHOOL LAW

The first session of the provincial deputation held in Santa Fe under the imperial government of Emperor Iturbide, April 15, 1822, was presided over by acting Governor Facundo Melgores. It was at this session with Juan Bautista Vigil as secretary, Messrs. Chavez, Melgares, Gallegos, Pino, Ortiz, Martinez, as members of the committee, that the first public school law was passed.

No one can make an attempt to picture the pleasures and perils connected with this commerce of the Prairies and of the athletic young pioneers leaving home to become merchant and traders in a strange land, and it

should be noted that before many years passed, Santa Fe merchants of Spanish race, fitted out regular caravans and controlled a large portion of the trade east to the Missouri. Among these were Don Diego Archuleta, Don Tomas Ortiz and many leading citizens.

With the end of the Spanish rule, ceased all opposition to the traffic on the part of the Mexican authorities and a profitable market was assured for goods from the United States. The eastern rendezvous was Franklin, Missouri, down to 1831, and later Independence from this point. In May of each year set out the trains or caravans of pack animals, over the route of over 800 miles lay in an almost direct line west-southwest to San Miguel del Vado, and thence northwest to Santa Fe. Midway of this journey was the crossing of Arkansas, the boundary between the United States and the Mexican territory and the route corresponds nearly in a general way with that of the Atchison and Topeka and Santa Fe Railroad of later times. The arrival was generally in July and the return departure from Santa Fe in August. The selling price of goods was on an average about double the cost and at this rate was for a time sufficiently low to control the market as against foreign goods imported by the way of Vera Cruz or Chihuahua.

OREGON COUNTRY.

The boundary of that territory, acquired as the Louisiana Province from France, was yet rather obscure to the people and even to the authorities. The United States extended to the indefinite Rocky Mountains on the west, on the south to the Red River and at the undefined line of the 100th Meridian of

Longitude. Below all was Mexican territory. Across the Rockies then known as the "Shining Mountains," and "Stone Mountains," and towards their southern extremity all was Mexico, generalized as California up to the northern line of the present Utah. North of Utah everything was Oregon, shared temporarily by the United States and Great Britain, whose representative was the Hudson Bay Company. William Ashley of St. Louis, first lieutenant governor of the new state, general in the militia, had taken up the fur trade as another vocation. In 1822 Ashley, with Major Andrew Henry, who also was in service of the Missouri Fur Company, who built a trading post on the Pacific side of the mountains by the Henry fork of the Snake River in the extreme eastern Idaho at the Wyoming line. General Ashley followed his 1822 expedition with others, accompanying some of them himself.

Ashley had made known the valleys of the Green River, or, as he called it, Seed-Skee-Dee (Prairie Hen River) and had even tried to descend its canyons by boat, as Major Powell did successfully almost half a century later, and had left his name there cut in sandstones for future explorers to read. Ashley had opened the country of the fur-bearing animals north of Salt Lake, the country of Utah Lake to Sevier Lake southward. With forty-five men and more than one hundred horses, Joshua Pitcher traversed from Council Bluffs west to the Green, north to Flathead Lake and Fort Colville in Washington near the Canadian line and then by the Othabaska and Red River of Canada back to the Missouri and the states.

Jedediah S. Smith had been as far north as the present city of Spokane. He had carried beaver to the

British and the Bible to the Flathead, and by his explorations of the country of the Snake and the Columbia as transmitted to the war department had supplemented the information previously supplied by the routes of Lewis and Clark and the Astorians. He had been as far south as San Diego. He had thrice crossed the Great Basin and with Ewing Young had investigated California from south to the extreme north. Thus the routes to and from the coast had been opened.

To be sure, topographically the West was more hazy than its geography. The Green River, the Seed-Skee-Dee, Buenaventura or Spanish River confused with another mythical Buenaventura was presumed to empty into the Pacific, and the Great Salt Lake was assigned two outlets on the west, also draining into the Pacific, a fallacy which prevailed for ten years.

Only the Hudson Bay Company posts west of the latitude of Blue Mountains of Idaho—that long accepted barrier beyond which the Hudson Bay Company was presumed to reign supreme—had persisted as representative of white man's enterprise.

The fur trade, if prosperous, was waxing complicated also as cut-throat methods of an avaricious civilization intruded more and more. Firmly entrenched upon the western coast with headquarters at Vancouver and dominating the blackened remnants of the Astoria which twice had changed hands, the Hudson Bay Company, proud, rich and powerful, tenaciously gathered to itself the streams of fur heading north, south and east, doing a fur business in Oregon alone of \$140,000 annually, with its brigades and its twenty posts as strictly disciplined as any military force, with its immense resources and experience, its employees court-

eous as man to man, but inflexible as trader to trader, now dining the stranger at a twenty-foot table lavished with viands and wines, and then refusing him one ounce of supplies to further him upon the onward trail to the fur country. The Hudson Bay Company by every resource within its means resisted the inroads of the Americans when it must outbid, it outbid; when it must under-sell, it under-sold; when it must deceive, it deceived; when it must play alcohol against blankets, it played; and when it must crush, it crushed.

The whole of this Oregon Country was considered in point of law, debatable ground and was jointly occupied (again in point of law) by Americans and British, but the great company consummate in its machinery yielded not an inch in the Oregon of today and the actual debatable ground was that section before specifically referred to, lying from the Rockies west to the Blue mountains, the southern portion being technically New Mexico.

The fall of 1831 marked its first definite invasion of the new territory, and fleeing the advance of prying brigade under the West Pointer Vanderburgh, and the trader's trips of the Rocky Mountains Fur Company, had driven its own men to the upper Snake and the Salmon River country in the Nez Perce fastness.

In addition to this rivalry and as if further to complicate matters, now in the spring of 1832, there was leaving Boston for Oregon as "salmon fishers," but destined to become castaways and beaver hunters, a detachment of twenty-one tenderfoot New Englanders under young Nathaniel Jarvis Wyeth of Cambridge, whose building of Fort Hall on the upper Snake was to supply the Hudson Bay Company with an eastern

post, and starting westward from Independence there was wending by horse, foot and wagon, with his company of one hundred and ten.

Captain Benjamin Eulalie de Bonneville of the army, a fur hunter of the Ashly stamp, but not of the Ashly success. Already in the mountains were parties of free trappers; one under bold Sinclair of Arkansas; another from Pennsylvania under Misters Grant and Blackwell; but these detachments, while lending excitement and variety, were only chips in the current. Grant and Blackwell failed and their company dispersed. Sinclair died the trapper's death and his company dispersed. Bonneville tried hither and thither, opened a new trail to California, reported upon the great basin and built Fort Nonsense, but had to quit. Wyeth was rebuffed by the Americans and British alike and had to quit. The Rocky Mountain Company, the American Company and the Hudson Bay Company grappled until only two were left.

In the Spring 1832 the two American Companies, the Rocky Mountain Fur Company and the Hudson Bay Company, were locked in a bitter fight with Bonneville, Wyeth, Grant and Blackwell.

Of the two principal companies the American Fur Company had possession of the plains operated with John Jacob Astor, overseeing from New York, and Pierre Chouteau, Jr., directing from St. Louis, with the best organizers and traders in fur business upon its list of agents, its posts located or in process of location along the Missouri clear to Blackfeet country near the river's sources in Montana. Many of these forts, like many of the highly capable agents, were inheritance from former companies which the company ab-

sorbs, thus acquiring all, ready to hand men, territory and ammunitions. It had just installed upon the Missouri the first traffic steamboat, "The Yellowstone," for carrying supplies to the posts and furs to St. Louis.

Sternly businesslike, exacting from its employees as much work as possible with as little risk and expenditure to itself as possible, the American Fur Company eventually occupied the whole fur field of the West.

The pelts were regularly sent down the river from the camps by the Missouri on the Platte trails to Blacksnake Hills, where Joseph Robidoux, the trader, handled them.

The North Platte River was also the trend of the trapper's trail from Taos by way of the mountain route and the sweet water flowing into the Platte from the west.

"Leau sucree" or Sweetened Water, as the stream was called in early days by the French, and meant so much to the thirsty emigrants ascending the rapid stream and found the way opened to the Salt Lake, formed a most important link in the trans-continental route. At its source was the south pass, across the Rocky divide and was destined to be the Oregon trail, the Mormon trail and the trail of the Forty-Niners.

In the fall of 1825 the Ashly Company adopted the route and in the Spring 1826 General Ashly's voyage was through the same course to the rendezvous at Salt Lake. It required no trail markers to prove that it was the continental divide. The "sweet water" running eastward and from its source. Westward the water was found running west with plenty of speckled trout.

This was the Oregon country with its fan-shape

trails from the Missouri River where the peltries were accessible to St. Louis and the Mississippi River. The trappers from these trails could reach Antoine Robidoux in the Utah and the Gunison Country of Colorado.

Louis and Isidore at Santa Fe and Taos, Michel and Francois at Yellowstone and Ft. Laramie and Joseph Robidoux at the Blacksnake Hills, were all interested together to the best advantage in the American Fur Company until the company quit business in 1833.

NORTHWEST AND SOUTHWEST.

So much as regards the Northwest, but the Southwest likewise was being exploited. Objective points in the Northwest were the three forks country of the sources of the Missouri River and the Columbia and Oregon region on the other side of the mountains. The Southwest spelled Santa Fe, that far Mexican Metropolis of the "Spanish Settlement" Pike had reported upon it in 1806. He had found there one James Purcell, an American from Kentucky, already domiciled at present in Santa Fe, and the Spanish settlements were in everybody's mouth, for trade in that direction promised an attractive outlet to those Missourians who were not engaged in the fur business of the Northwest.

In June, 1813, Ezekiel Williams had returned to Boonlick, Missouri, after a long experience on the upper Arkansas and had brought back much word of Santa Fe. The next year he went out again and his adventures were reported widely.

In 1822 Joseph Robidoux, of Blacksnake Hills, his two brothers, Antoine and Louis Robidoux, outfitted a

caravan, and Antoine and Louis set out for the Southwest country and settled in Santa Fe, and for many years after their freight caravans traversed the plains between St. Joseph, Missouri, and Santa Fe with general merchandise to the Southwest, and buffalo, bear, elk skins and other pelts to the Missouri River points and were transported to St. Louis.

On June 10, 1821, Captain Becknell of Franklin, Missouri, advertised in the Missouri Intelligencer for seventy men to go westward on a trading expedition and succeeded in penetrating safely into Santa Fe. The following January he arrived in Franklin and was very enthusiastic over his profits.

In the Spring of 1822 Captain Becknell led another company with three wagons. The Santa Fe trade was fairly started and the Missouri Intelligencer was constantly printing items upon it. Franklin became the eddy where two trails joined. Down the river and up the river to the uttermost sources unknown, passed the men of the fur trade and here the Santa Fe trail met the Missouri trail. Out of the south and the west they went, those dusty pack trains, laden tight with merchandise. Theirs were tales of the desert more than of the mountains; of their thirst amid the burning sands, more than the snows of the mountains, and of the ancient city of Santa Fe, of New Mexico, where American goods and labor sold at great profit.

The Santa Fe and the Oregon trails, two of the most important events in the development of Missouri, were the establishment of the original highways, extending from St. Louis to Santa Fe, was known as the Santa Fe trail and the development of the road from Independence, Missouri, to the mouth of the Columbia

River in Oregon is known as the Oregon trail. The old Santa Fe trail extended westward from Independence, Missouri, along the Arkansas River, thence across to the Cimarron River, thence to Wagon Mound, New Mexico, and from thence to Las Vegas, San Miguel and Santa Fe.

To the northward, the old Oregon trail also blazed the way to the Pacific Coast. The original trail began with the fur trade expeditions to and from Astoria, Oregon, in 1811-13, and both history and literature are indebted to the accomplishment of the plans of John Jacob Astor and the Pacific Fur Company for the commercialization and colonization of the West.

In 1821 and 1822 the Santa Fe and Oregon trails were started for the purpose of establishing, by means of overland routes, connection between Missouri and the regions that lay to the west and south. Both trails started from Independence, Missouri—the Santa Fe trail extending in the southwesterly direction for a distance of 775 miles; the Oregon trail in a northwesterly direction to Fort Vancouver, near the mouth of the Columbia River, a distance of 2,020 miles.

Prior to 1827 the expeditions for Santa Fe started from Old Franklin; but, after Independence was laid out in March, 1827, it remained the basis for the western travel until 1833, when the river destroyed the steamboat landing at Independence, and Westport landing was founded, which resulted in diverting much of the trade from Independence to Westport Landing, the great quantities of furs which passed through St. Louis before 1820 enriching the Chouteaus, the Prattes and others.

As in all frontier communities the towns were few, small and primitive. St. Louis, of perhaps 4,000, was

the largest and the most important trading center and the seat of government. Although the French were by 1820 largely outnumbered by the Americans, still the French language was commonly heard and the Gazette printed some advertisements in the French language. The French merchants and land holders, who had adjusted themselves to the new order held leading position in the business of the town and the home of many of the French voyagers was becoming predominantly American.

Two steamboats got up the Missouri as far as Franklin in 1819, but in 1820 the steamboat traffic, especially on the Missouri, had hardly begun. There were a few trunk line roads or trails, notably the Boonlick trail from St. Charles to Franklin. It ran well back from the river. The bulk of the great immigration to the Boonlick followed this trail.

The Catholic church in Missouri in 1820 was almost entirely confined to the French. The churches in 1820 were still few in number and widely scattered.

The first newspaper established west of St. Louis was the Missouri Intelligencer, which was established in Franklin by Nathaniel Patten in April, 1819, where it continued to be published until the removal of the seat of justice to Fayette in 1823, when it was removed to that place at the time of Col. Alexander Doniphan's Mexican campaign.

The Santa Fe trail was the medium over which the commerce of the Middle West had been passing for twenty years or more and Col. Doniphan and Col. Kearney emphasized the necessity of improving this road to Santa Fe and connecting Fort Leavenworth with the regular Santa Fe trail.

From 1820 to 1840 the trade from St. Louis to the southwest had developed to such an extent that pack mules and wagons were no longer regarded as sufficient means of transportation to meet the needs of the growing commerce of the Middle West. Too little credit is now accorded to those resolute, sturdy pioneers, the knights of the wilderness whose toilsome solitary lot it was to lay the foundation for our civilization, while they gathered and transported the natural wealth from the wilds over deserts, mountains, streams and through forests with every step beset with perils; all by these brave scouts of civilization.

As the furs were purchased and had to be transported where river transportation was not available, the use of the horse and mule pack trains were used to convey the furs to the trading posts and settlements, with the recurring trouble with the Indians along the trails. The caravans were organized for the purpose of transporting persons and property along these trails and these caravans consisting of long lines of deep wagon beds with heavy canvas covers stretched over them, were frequently seen winding their weary way over the great American desert in the past century.

The caravans, if large, were organized into divisions, each under charge of a sub-officer, whose duty it was to superintend the details of the march, select the best creek crossings and look after the arrangements for the evening camps. The vehicles consisted of heavy wagon carts and light carriages. The draught animals were horses, mules and oxen. There were always a large number of saddle horses. The progress of these huge caravans was always slow and rarely averaged more than fifteen miles a day.

The location of the springs and creeks determined the length of march, for water could not be found whenever wanted. At night the caravans were generally parked in some form suited to the ground and the necessities of defense. The scene of bustle and confusion during the hasty preparations of each morning for the day's march, when animals were being saddled or harnessed, fastened to the wagons, and everything gotten ready for the start, was something to be remembered by those who had seen it.

As a general thing, the best of spirits prevailed among the party and there was a friendly rivalry not to be the last in the performances of duty.

All writers agree that the sight of these huge caravans in motion was a most interesting one, and thus was the commerce of the prairies transported by the brave, sturdy Americans of the past generations.

In river transportation, the canoe, the barge, the flatboat, the mackinaw, the bull boat and the keel boat were used. The canoe was the simplest of all the river craft and was made by hollowing out a cottonwood or other logs, eighteen to twenty feet long, and it was propelled by one man to steer it and one or two to paddle it. The barges and flatboats were long, flat-bottomed boats propelled by poles. The mackinaw was a long boat built entirely of timber. It was from forty to fifty feet long, and its crew consisted of a steersman and oarsman. It was used for floating down stream and was usually sold when its cargo reached its destination.

The bull boat was made of buffalo hides sewed together and stretched over a framework of poles. It was from thirty to forty feet long, and because of its

light draft was found most practical in shallow streams. It was propelled by means of poles. The keel boat was from sixty to seventy feet long with a keel running from bow to stern. It was the most improved boat used in the river transportation and was really the grand conveyance of the river prior to the adoption of the steamboat. It carried a larger cargo than the other boats and was propelled by means of the cordell, a line about a thousand feet long fastened to the top of a mast in the center of the boat which was pulled up stream by men on the bank. Sails were also used on keel boats and they were more practical means of river transportation for going against the current utilized prior to the steamboat.

In 1836 and 1837, as a result of the panic and the decline of the Santa Fe trade and the growth of Chicago as a commercial center, there was much agitation in Missouri in favor of railroad building. A convention was held in St. Louis in 1836 to secure better means of transportation.

Dr. Marcus Whitman, in his sensational journey from the Oregon country to Washington in the winter of 1842-43, seems to have gone from Ft. Unitah (the northern Robidoux post of earlier origin) down to Robidoux Post on the Uncompahgre River, where he procured a new guide for Taos, and found the Robidoux name belonged to the trio of merchants of Taos and Santa Fe in New Mexico. This name has given chroniclers much trouble, as it comes out spelled Robidoux, Rubidoux, Roubideaux, etc. Robidoux conforms to the French spelling of the name.

Robidoux trading post was located about 1827 just below the juncture of the Uncompahgre and Gunnison

Rivers in Delta County of western Colorado. The town and stream of Robidoux commemorate the French trader. The ruins of the Robidoux post were seen by Captain Gunnison's party in 1853 on a point of land between the Grand and Uncompahgre Rivers.

Louis Robidoux was a great help to his friend Lieutenant Fremont in his first voyage and expedition over the ground already familiar to the Robidoux.

Louis Robidoux, the merchant of Santa Fe, after the decline in 1838 of the fur business at Santa Fe and Taos, turned his caravans towards California over the Spanish trail that skirted the Great Basin, and with the foresight of his ancestors selected the beautiful valley of the Santa Ana River.

Mitchel Robidoux's route from St. Joseph with his caravan of conestago wagons was over the Oregon trail route up the North Platte to where the North and South Platte joined, where the trappers come in from old Taos, thence northward for the rendezvous at Ft. Laramie and Ft. Platte below. The country was wild and the Indians plentiful. The Black Hills extended in those days to the Laramie, the Snake River and the Grand River in Colorado.

In the spring of 1838 Kit Carson made his fur hunt, operating as an independent trapper. He took his furs to the Robidoux post, Ft. Unitah, but the price at which he was obliged to sell them did not please him any more than in the posts at Ft. Platte and Ft. Laramie.

Trappers' talk trended to the decision that the beaver business was on the decline. Carson then set out for the lower country and Bent's Fort on the plains of the Arkansas River. Carson resided at Taos. It ap-

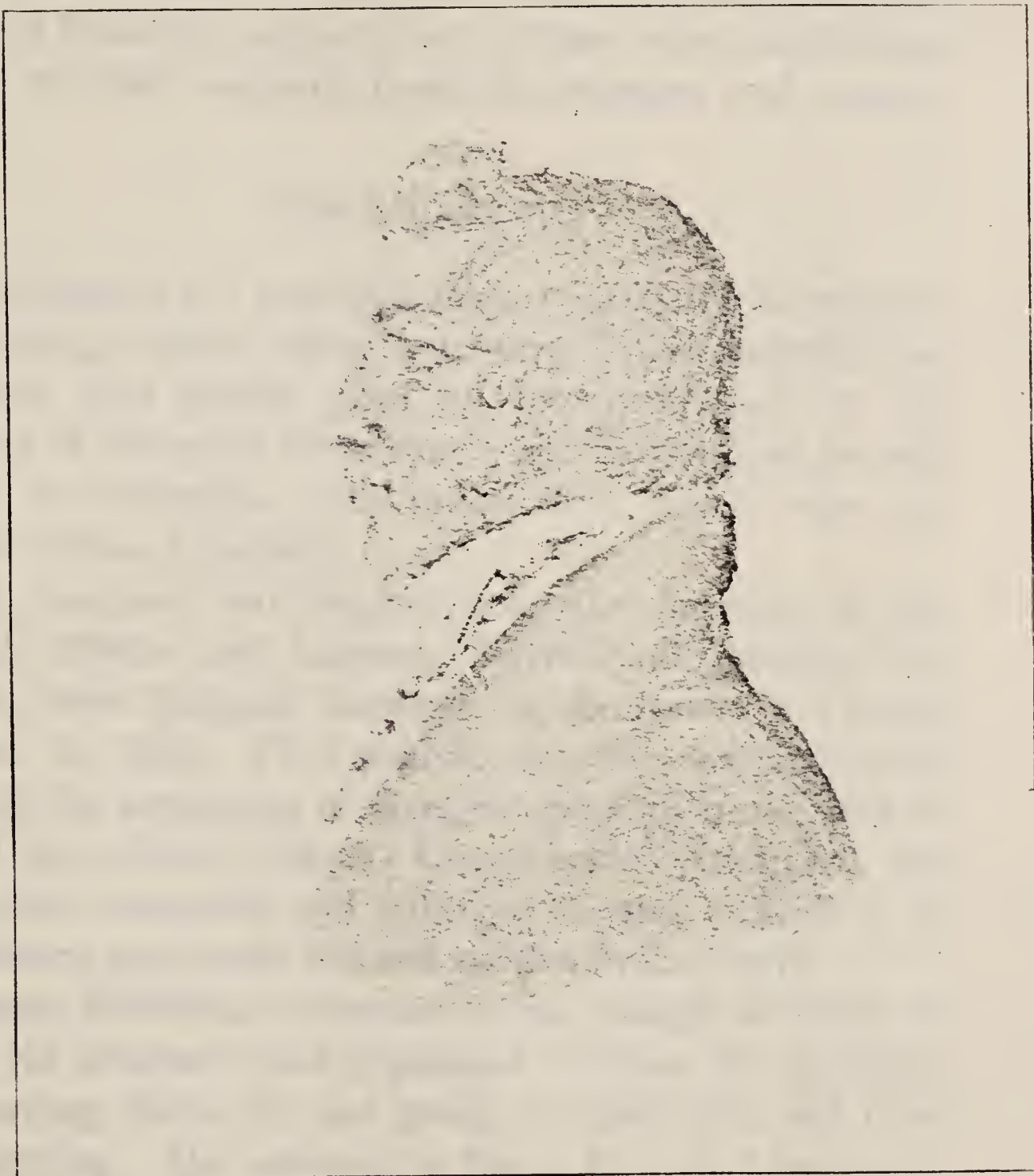
peared that the fur trade must henceforth decline. The animals were slowly decreasing. The rendezvous of 1839 was near Bonneville old fort on the tributary of the Green River in the valley of the Green River, and from there, in 1839, the mountain men, disheartened, scattered, some to California and others to lower Columbia; others went down to Willamet and took farms.

The site of Ft. Bent was upon the north bank of the Arkansas below the present town of La Junta, Colorado. Thither up the Arkansas ran the trappers and traders' trail. North from the fort ran the trail to the Bent and St. Vrain posts on the Platte and to Ft. Laramie, 380 miles. South over the Raton Mountains ran the trail to Taos, 200 miles, and to Santa Fe, while from the east came in the mountain division, the oldest route of the Santa Fe trail from Missouri, 530 miles. Thus the crossroads of the plains and wilderness was stationed at old Ft. Bent.

Ft. Laramie was on a trail where passed and re-passed not only the fur caravans and many traders and trappers, but also traveling missionaries, as the upper Missouri was more frequented than the upper Arkansas.

The Oregon trail invited the settlers, the Santa Fe invited the merchant; the great conestogas wagons were used exclusively for the merchandise upon their long way across the prairie and desert.

The fan-shape trail to Santa Fe and Taos north to Robidoux post on Robidoux River to the Platte and Ft. Laramie, the Yellowstone back to the Missouri River, in the '40s.



MITCHELL ROBIDOUX.

Joseph Robidoux of Blacksnake Hills saved many voyagers' lives by urging them to wait at least until after the war parties of Indians that would be out upon the trails of Laramie and the northwest, as Joseph Robidoux almost always knew when the Indians were on their warpath from his trappers and traders.

FORT LARAMIE.

Although Ft. Laramie's history properly belongs to Wyoming, within whose boundary it was located, this historic fort played such an important part in the drama of the great West that a few words must be said of it in connection with other forts which were situated within Colorado.

Ft. Laramie was located near the junction of the North Platte and Laramie Rivers and received its name from Jacques Laramie or Laramee, a French trader, in 1821. Ft. Laramie was the stopping point for all the emigrants to Oregon and California, and in 1849 the United States Government purchased the property, improved and enlarged it, and utilized it as a military post until the end of the Indian wars.

Louis Robidoux returned to St. Joseph in 1842 to visit his brothers, and explained to them his thoughts of leaving Santa Fe and going to California and take up farming. He returned to Santa Fe with Lieutenant Fremont and sold off his property, of which Professor F. W. Cragin of Colorado Springs has one of the old Spanish deeds given him for his Colorado and New Mexico history he is writing, at the present time. Robidoux made ready to move his family with him, and it took him until the spring of 1844 to get his

wife to consent to move to the then new country with their children.

Knowing there would be many hardships on such a voyage, her brother, Manuel Garcie, was very anxious for the new country, and with his help she consented to make the perilous voyage with her family.

At the northeastern Utah on the Green River trail, in 1844, Antoine Robidoux was still maintaining his Fort Robidoux for the last year, taking his family from Santa Fe back to St. Joseph before he went to California with General Kearney as guide and interpreter, and he was wounded in the battle of San Pascal.

GRAND CANYON OF ARIZONA.

The Colorado is one of the great rivers of North America, formed in southern Utah by the confluence of the Green and Grand Rivers. It intersects the northwestern corner of Arizona and becomes the eastern boundary of Nevada and California. It flows southward until it reached tidewater in the Gulf of California. It drains a territory of 300,000 square miles and traced back to the rise of its principal source and is 2,000 miles long, and at three points, Needles, Parker and Yuma, on the California boundary, it is crossed by a railroad.

Elsewhere its course lies far from Caucasian settlements and far from the routes of common travel in the heart of the Great Basin, as history tells us it has a diameter of eleven degrees of latitude, ten degrees of longitude, elevation above the sea between four and five thousand feet, surrounded by lofty mountains; its

Grand Canyon of Arizona

contents almost unknown, but believed to be filled with rivers and lakes with no communication with the sea, deserts and oases have ever been explored and savage tribes and which no traveler has seen or described.

A vast region, fenced on the one hand by arid plains or deep forests and on the other by formidable mountains. The early Spanish explorers first reported it to the civilized world in 1540, two separate expeditions becoming acquainted with the river for a comparatively short distance above its mouth and another journeying from the Hope Pueblos northwest across the desert, obtaining the first view of the big canyon, failing in every effort to descend the canyon wall and spying the river only from afar.

Again, in 1776, a Spanish priest traveling southward through Utah struck off from the virgin river to the southeast and from a practicable crossing at a point that still bears the name, "Vado de los Padras." For more than eighty years thereafter the big canyon remained unvisited except by the Indians, the Mormons, herdsmen and the trappers.

We have read with delight and instruction the expeditions and travels to the mountains and the Pacific ocean; the difficulties and dangers to be encountered, the perilous advantages and hairbreadth escapes of which we have read and heard, and the hunters themselves we have looked upon as most daring, intrepid, persevering men, if there is any merit in untiring, perseverance and terrible suffering in the prosecution of trade, in searching out new channels of commerce, in tracing out the courses of unknown rivers and discovering the resources of unknown regions.

There is no reflection on the character of the Robidoux merchants and trappers. They were exact in their requisitions of duty, determined and persevering and always confident of success. When their affairs were in danger they were always among the foremost to meet its difficulties. In all their dealings with the Indians they were strictly honorable and always endeavored to give them favorable ideas of the whites. They never molested them except in their own defense.

From the Robidoux objective points in the Northwest were the three forks country of the Missouri River, the North and South Platte River and Yellowstone River; to the Columbia and Oregon region of the other side of the mountains, to the southwest, the metropolis of the Spanish settlements that Pike had reported upon in 1806. Antoine Robidoux, first fur trader out of old Taos, whose post in the southwestern Colorado was the pioneer trading post beyond the Continental Divide of the Rockies, going up White River to the Unitah River, where he established a post, now White Rocks, Utah.

The intrepid traders and trappers who first explored the wilds of the West, who traced the streams which flow through Missouri to their source, who sealed the mountain passes, and who first laid out and established the routes of travel which now are avenues of commerce, were the real "Pathfinders of the West."

It was the trappers and traders of the early portion of the eighteenth century who first took their perilous voyages into the heart of the savage wilds of the unexplored West.

The pioneers of science went venturing, hand in hand, with the pioneers of trade in the early explora-

tions into the western wilderness. It was thus the combined knowledge of the traders and the maps of the explorers that aided the emigrant in the great movement to the West. The maps, many of which were made by Joseph Robidoux of the upper Missouri and Kaw points, are still to be found in the Astor Library in New York and the archives of the government of France.

ANTOINE ROBIDOUX.

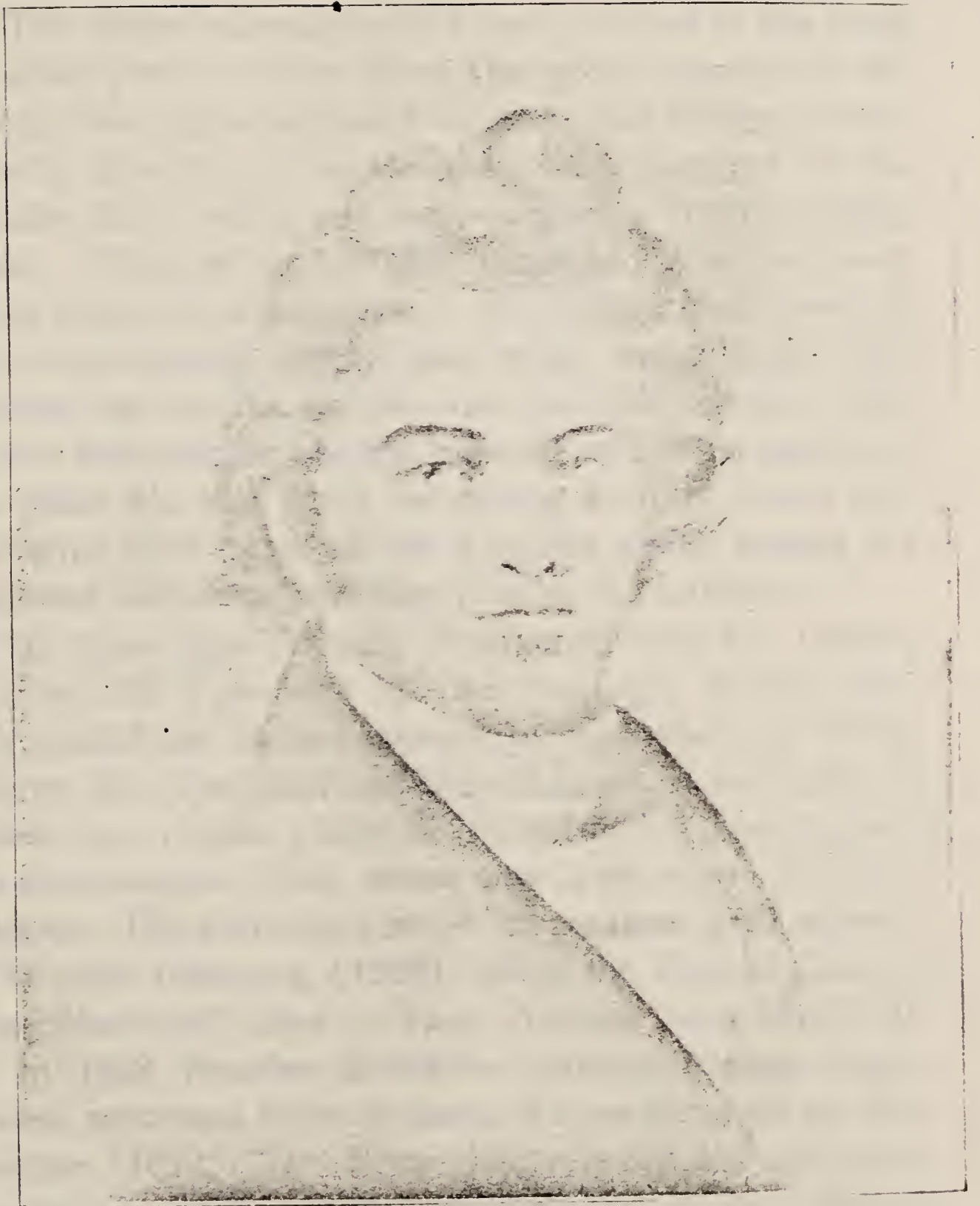
Antoine Robidoux's trading post was located just below the junction of the Uncompahgre and Gunnison Rivers in Delta country of western Colorado. The town of Robidoux and Robidoux River commemorate the Antoine Robidoux old trading post, which was on a point between the Grand and the Uncompahgre Rivers. This was the Ute country, and the Ute Indians were friendly with the trader.

On the right bank, in latitude 40 degrees, 27 minutes, 45 seconds north, longitude 109, 56 minutes, 42 seconds west, was located Robidoux Fort, or Fort Unitah. Here was established the veteran Antoine Robidoux from Santa Fe, where he, with his brother, Louis Robidoux, had their headquarters. In the fall of 1832 the place was the headquarters of some twenty men, trappers and traders. Kit Carson spent the winter 1832-33 at Robidoux Post.

In the Robidoux employ there was an Indian from California, who had come by the way of the old Unitah trail. One night during the winter he disappeared, and with him disappeared six horses valued at \$600.00, for although horses in trapper days were

plentiful, yet a good horse was something that could not always be easily replaced. The horse was a commodity; it was a necessity, also, and the pick or necessities is apt to rank in value with a luxury.

Carson's reputation for skill and reliability was, of course, known to Antoine Robidoux, and he was asked to undertake the pursuit of the thief. Carson probably was nothing loth. He was warned that the California Indian was very shrewd and was one of the best rifle shots at the fort. At a Ute village Kit Carson picked up a Ute brave for trailer, and hard and fast over the winter landscape they followed the trail of the stolen horses. Down the Green River it sped away through grim and bare mesa region cut deep by arroyos. Evidently the Indian fugitive was aiming for California, his home. By two days of riding the pursuit covered one hundred miles. The Ute's horse was taken sick and could not keep up with Carson, and the Indian with his six driving horses could not travel so fast as the single riders. He could be only a short distance ahead, and Kit Carson continued alone. After he had proceeded thirty miles more he sighted ahead of him the thief and the stolen stock. The Indian well knew he was being pursued, and he had seen Carson as quickly as Carson had seen him. Fast and faster they rode, the Indian to reach cover just before him where he could make a stand. Kit Carson's horse was the swiftest, and presently only a hundred and fifty yards separated them. Both men had drawn rifles. The Indian waited a moment too long, for it was his purpose to shoot as he reached shelter. Just at the edge of cover, as he whirled and leveled his rifle from the back of the galloping horse behind, cracked the



ANTOINE ROBIDOUX.

rifle of Kit Carson. The Indian's gun exploded, but without aim, for he pitched to the ground and instantly died. In due time Carson reached the Robidoux camp with the stolen horses.

The winter wore away and there arrived at the camp a small party of men from the upper country to the north, who reported that Fitzpatric and Bridger of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company had wintered in the Snake River valley and were preparing for the spring hunt. The spring of 1833 continued cold and wet, with much wind and snow. Kit Carson had saved up his hard-earned money, and when camp finally had broken up for the exodus into the hills, Carson, with a few men, struck out for himself, and as he preferred to make his own trails the spring hunting found him with his little squad on the Laramie plains headed for Mitchel Robidoux's trading post at Ft. Larimer.

In those days Antoine Robidoux's first fur trading out of old Taos was up the Compagre River country, called the Gunnison country; from there up White River into Utah and the Unitah River to the forks of these two rivers, where he established a trading post in northeastern Utah, where now is the town of White Rocks. He also was one of the earliest gold miners. The year following (1828), when the Rea de Dolores was discovered close to Taos, Antoine sunk \$8,000.00.

In 1828 Antoine Robidoux married Carmel Benavides, who was born in Santa Fe on the 29th of December, 1812. The Benavides were an old and aristocratic Spanish family, who brought to this country the courtly manners, the gallantry and the chivalry of the Court of Castile. Her father was a Spanish captain, one of the bravest and most efficient officers

in the service, who distinguished himself of courage in many hard-fought battles with the savages. It was in one of these battles with a band of Comanches that he met his death.

Antoine Robidoux, a French voyager and trader, was possessed of considerable means, having acquired a large fortune by trading with the Indians. It was his custom to make perilous journeys into the heart of the Uncompahgre region. The trip often lasted for a year at a time, and with a long train of pack mules laden with trinkets to barter with savages for pelts and hides. He built a post in the Uncompahgre, of which the ruins still can be seen, and the Robidoux Pass is well known to the people of the Gunnison country.

His coming was a period of great rejoicing among the Indians, and many of the old bucks of the Ute reservation remember the major well. He would organize a grand pow-wow and barbecue, and as many as 30,000 Indians would gather together to enjoy his princely hospitality and dispose of their wares in exchange for glass and tin trinkets and groceries. He also had Kit Carson and other noted hunters in his employ, who scoured the country in quest of rare and costly furs, and the proceeds of their sale brought him a princely fortune.

Mrs. Carmel Benavides was a belle in New Mexico in her younger days. The flower of Spanish chivalry was at her feet, and there was not a youth within a radius of fifty miles of Santa Fe but would have braved the very jaws of death for a smile from the fair Carmel or a glance of the dark eyes that shone with the splendor of the stars that twinkle in the south-

ern firmament. Hers was a lively, vivacious nature. She was fond of dancing and would frequently ride horseback from Santa Fe to Albuquerque, a distance of sixty miles, in one day to attend a ball. Nor were the triumphs of the Spanish beauty confined to the ball-room. She was as brave as beautiful, as her feats of daring were the talk of the country. On several occasions she swam the Rio Grande on horseback when not a man would undertake the feat. In those days all traveling was done on horseback or in wagons, and a trip across the plains was a dangerous and difficult undertaking, but nothing daunted the intrepid Carmel Benavides Robidoux.

As far back as 1833 she had crossed the plains between St. Joseph and Santa Fe six times. On one of the trips the caravan was struck by a blizzard while journeying across the great staked plain. The snow piled up as high as the wagons, and so intense was the cold that every mule froze to death. To add to the horror of her situation, seven men in the party perished miserably, and a servant girl who slept beside her was discovered to have died of the cold during the night. Those who remained of the party expected to meet the similar fate, but the desperation born of despair they resolved to prolong life as long as possible. The wagons were used for firewood, and after all provisions were gone their sole food for weeks consisted of frozen mule flesh. They were rescued by Joseph Robidoux of St. Joseph, who, fearing some such accident, sent out a relief expedition.

Mrs. Carmel Robidoux was a woman of indomitable courage and perseverance and most industrious. Those who had the pleasure of her acquaintance found her a

most refined and cultured lady. She spoke with fluency French, English and Spanish and mingled with elegant and aristocratic society of Santa Fe.

In *ante bellum* days she acquired the high-bred and polished manners of the old school. She had no children of her own, but adopted the child of a relative, Miss Barada.

After Antoine Robidoux's death, Mrs. Robidoux and little Amanda Barada Robidoux returned to Santa Fe from St. Joseph with Leindendofer in command of the expedition. Mr. Leindendofer was a trader and was married to a Santa Fe lady. The party was attacked by the Comanches, who, however, proved to be peacefully inclined and showed a disposition to barter. They came to the wagon in which little Amanda Barada and Mrs. Robidoux were traveling and, catching sight of the pretty face of the little ten-year-old maiden, desired to purchase her, offering ponies, blankets and even a papoose for the little French beauty. Mrs. Robidoux was a remarkable and noble specimen of her sex, and her life, briefly outlined here, is not an exaggerated statement of what the hardy and intrepid frontier women experienced in the early days of Mexico. Hers was a character conspicuous for courage, intrepidity, industry and true Christian nobility.

When her husband died in St. Joseph she went back to Santa Fe with the intention of closing her days in her native city, but when Colonel C. F. Stollsteimer married her foster-daughter, Miss Barada, she took up her abode with them, and when Mr. and Mrs. Stollsteimer moved to Durango, Colorado, she went with them and remained with them until her death.

Robidoux First Colorado Explorer

Her hair was whitened by the snow of seventy-six winters, but up to within a few weeks of her death she still retained much of her youthful vigor and sprightliness. Her eyes were undimmed and her step as firm and vigorous as when in earlier days on the arm of her handsome cavalier, leading the grand march at some elegant fete, which were so frequently held when Santa Fe was in its glory.

Those who know the old lady and who had the pleasure of listening to her stories of life on the frontier, who have heard her relate the thrilling adventures, romantic episodes and hairbreadth escapes through which she passed, will ever carry in their memories the pleasant recollections of Mrs. Antoine Robidoux, a true frontier heroine.

ROBIDOUX FIRST COLORADO EXPLORER.

From the Denver Post, February 16th, 1912.

CARVING MADE BY THE FRENCHMAN IN 1837 DISCOVERED ON
WALLS OF BOOK CLIFFS, NEAR FRUITA, COLORADO.

Antoine Robidoux, the French explorer, was the first white man to cross the Colorado mountain range, according to messages carved on the Bookcliff Mountains, twenty miles west of here. The carvings were discovered by B. F. Thompson, who resides in the big park section, and indicated that the Frenchman was first to go through this valley. The carvings were as follows:

Antoine Robidoux passe ic L. $\frac{3}{4}$ E. 13 Novembre, 1837, pur etabilre maison traitte a la ry vert ou Whyte.

The translation, according to local French scholars, is: "Antoine Robidoux passed here the 13th day of November, 1837, to establish a mission and bring the law to the reservation of the Unitah." The inscription is carved on the sandstone wall of the Bookcliffs at a point where the old Ute trail passes across the valley from whence it leads through the big park section. It is said that there are carvings made by the French explorer all through the West, proving that the Frenchman was the first white man to venture among the Indians and cross the Rocky Mountain range.

DAYS OF THE FRUIT AND IRRIGATION LANDS.

The Robidoux River and Escalante River are perpetual in flow and have their sources in the wide watershed which lies between the Gunnison, below the town of Delta, that waters lands in both countries of Delta and Montrose.

The company takes over the rights of the Escalante ditch and reservoir company and of the Robidoux red lands ditch and the reservoir company and assumes the contract obligations of both companies to supply the farms with water. Miles of ditches have been constructed and the reorganized engineering corps now taking the fields will be quickly followed by contract construction. The lands are the famous red lands of Delta County, such as the best fruits grow upon today, and in place of Fort Robidoux supplying the overland voyages with food, the town of Robidoux is a shipping point from where much of the Colorado fruit is shipped from today.

American Consulate in New Mexico

In the year 1839 another change of government was effected, declaring New Mexico as commandancy, instead of department. Mercantile trade also received a new and stronger impulse. The number of North American strangers increased more and more every day, for in addition to those already mentioned, Messrs. Robidoux, Beaubien, St. Vrain, Charles Bent and others, there arrived at Taos Colonel Kit Carson, who became afterwards one of the prominent men of the territory; Mr. Peter Joseph, Branch Ledoux, Lee, Quinn and James Conklin, Charles Blumuer, Houghton and Mr. Waldo and others.

AMERICAN CONSULATE IN NEW MEXICO.

In the year of 1839, in March, the United States Government established a consulate in New Mexico. Don Manuel Alvarez was appointed consul, with headquarters at Santa Fe. His notifications read thus:

Depart of State,
Washington, March 22, 1839.

Manuel Alvarez, Esq., appointed United States Consul at Santa Fe, New Mexico.

Sir:

The president having appointed you consul of the United States at Santa Fe in New Mexico, I herewith enclose a printed copy of the general instructions to consuls, etc., and other documents for use of your consulate, a list of which is annexed.

Your commission will be delivered to the minister of the United States at Mexico, who will be instructed to apply to that government for exequatur in your favor, and when obtained to forward it to you and your commission.

You are not authorized to perform act as consul until an exequatur has been granted you. Unless the consent so to do

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

has been first obtained from the competent authority in Santa Fe.

I inclose, herewith, a blank consular band which you will execute and return to this department in the manner directed in Art. 1st Chapt. 1st of the general instructions.

It is highly important that you should make yourself well acquainted with the general instructions to consuls, etc., and fully comply with all the requisitions contained in them.

I am, sir,

Your obedient servant,
JOHN FORSYTH.

Mr. Alvarez acted as such United States consul in New Mexico until March, 1846, at which time the consulate was abolished by effect of international law. War was declared by the American Government on May 13, 1846, and by Mexico in June of the same year. On that date the United States Government established in Santa Fe a new office.

In 1845 Antoine Robidoux returned with his wife and adopted daughter to St. Joseph, Missouri, and in 1846 he joined Kearney's army in overland column to California as interpreter and guide.

In the month of June, 1846, the third division of the American army, designated by the name of the Army of the West, set out from Fort Leavenworth under General Kearney with three hundred men of the regular army and a cavalry regiment under Colonel Doniphan, who had with him, in addition to said regiment, five hundred volunteers, making a total of 1,700 armed men. Colonel Sterling Price followed with another division of 1,800 men. The army reached Bent's Fort in August, where it was expected by Lieutenant Emory, chief of military engineers, who was to accompany Kearney's army on the march.

Proclamation of Colonel Kearney

As soon as it was learned in Santa Fe that the American army was encamped at Fort Bent, a private meeting was held in the city of Santa Fe.

PROCLAMATION OF COLONEL KEARNEY.

COMMANDANT OF THE FORCES OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA TO THE CITIZENS OF NEW MEXICO.

The undersigned enters New Mexico with a military force with the object of seeking union and to ameliorate the conditions of its inhabitants. He does all this by instructions of his government, by which he will be efficaciously sustained in order to carry out its views. He, therefore, recommends the inhabitants of New Mexico to remain tranquil in their homes, with the assurance they will not be molested by the American army, but, on the contrary, they will be respected and protected in all their rights, both civil and religious, and to punish the savage Indians that had waged war with the inhabitants of New Mexico.

On August 18 the army was twenty-nine miles from Santa Fe and determined to make the capital of Mexico that day and raise the United States flag before sundown.

Four or five miles from old Pecos the road leads into a canyon with hills on each side from 1,000 to 2,000 feet above the road, and this continues to a point about twelve or fifteen miles from Santa Fe before reaching the canyon. The noon halt was made in a valley covered with Grain. Two Mexicans appeared, one the acting secretary (Nicolas Quintana), in search

of the general. The acting secretary brought a letter from Vigil, the lieutenant governor, informing the General of Armijo of his readiness to receive him (Kearney) at Santa Fe and extend to him the hospitalities of the city.

The column arrived about 6 o'clock, and Vigil and thirty people of the town received Kearney and his men at the palace and asked them to partake of some wine and brandy of domestic manufacture. During the repast and as the sun was setting the United States flag was hoisted over the palace and a salute of thirteen guns was fired from the artillery, planted on an eminent point that overlooked the town. The ceremony ended and they were invited to supper by a Mexican captain formerly in the army. The dinner was served very much after the manner of a French dinner, one dish succeeding another in endless variety.

On the morning of August 19 there was a general assembly of all the people on the Plaza to listen to General Kearney's address. The next day the chief and head men of the Pueblo Indians came to give in their adhesion and express their great satisfaction of the American army's arrival.

A message was received the same night from Armijo asking on what terms he would be received, but this proved to be only a ruse on his part to gain time on his flight to the south.

THE MEXICAN ARMY.

WHAT WAS GOING ON IN THE CAMP OF THE MEXICAN ARMY.

Armijo found himself with an army devoid of discipline, without ammunition of war, without food, unarmed, with his men divided, fighting among themselves and above all without patriotism; a situation, indeed profoundly alarming, especially when he had to cope against an army plentifully provisioned and highly patriotic. These were powerful reasons to induce Armijo to take to flight. A thing he did, leaving his army in complete disorder. In the city Don Juan Boutista Vigil had remained as secretary of government who through the effect of the same law immediately after the flight of Armijo assumed the charge as governor.

It is not known how the proclamation issued by Kearney at Bents Fort on July 31, 1846, to the inhabitants of New Mexico reached the hands of Vigil. In that proclamation Kearney made it known that he came to take the territory in the name of his government as a friend, not as an enemy, and it is also certain that as an affair, prearranged and predetermined.

Between Armijo, Kearney and Vigil the proclamation was in Santa Fe. As soon as Vigil heard of the flight of Armijo he issued a proclamation advising all the residents in the city to remain in their homes, assuring them that the American army by reason of Armijo's flight would take possession of the territory, and as that army was not composed of cruel and savage men, they would receive ample protection from said army.

KEARNEY STARTS FOR CALIFORNIA.

After the territorial organization in Santa Fe, Kearney began his preparations to continue his march in accordance with his instructions. On the 25th of August he commenced his march to California. When he had marched for about 200 miles south of Santa Fe he met Kit Carson at Socorro who was coming from California, accompanied by an escort bringing news from Freemont to the effect that the conquest of California was already a fact. From Socorro General Kearney continued his march, taking Kit Carson with him.

In 1864, many fresh signs of Indians were seen but as on previous days one could not catch a glimpse of them, as they carefully avoided the whites. One even, however, as Robidoux, unarmed, was riding in advance, there emerged suddenly from a cavity in the ground, thickly masked by mesquite (small locust bushes) two Indians on horseback. The interview was awkward to both parties but Robidoux was soon relieved by the arrival of the head of Kearney's column.

The Indians were thrown into the greatest consternation. They were tolerably well mounted, but escape was hopeless. Two more miserable looking objects were never beheld. Their legs were large and muscular, but their faces and bodies were one mass of wrinkles. They were armed with bows and arrows and one with a quiver of fresh cut reeds. Neither could speak Spanish and their communication was by signs. They were directed to go with Robidoux and his companion to the camp where they would receive

food and clothing, but they resolutely refused, evidently thinking certain death awaited them. The chief person talked all the time in a tongue resembling more the bark of a mastiff than the words of a human being.

The anxiety to communicate to the tribe the friendly feeling and more especially the desire to purchase mules was very great, but they were firm in their purpose not to follow and much to their surprise Robidoux and his companion left them and their horses untouched.

Antoine Robidoux was severely wounded in the battle of San Pasqual, thirty miles northeast of San Diego, which was fought at day break December 6, 1846, and resulting in the discomfiture of the American regular dragoons and the vindication of the Californian's irregular cavalry. Conspicuous on his white horse, Captain Moore was lanced to death. Lieutenant Hammond was lanced so that he died soon after. General Kearney was wounded twice and would have been thrust through and through had not Lieutenant Emory stopped his assailant by a lucky pistol ball.

Lieutenant Warner was lanced in three places, Captain Gillispie in three places, Captain Gibson and even the veteran trader, Antoine Robidoux were lanced three times.

Of the enlisted men were killed two sergeants, two corporals, ten privates of the dragoons, a private of the Gibson company of volunteers and an employee in the topographical service; wounded, one sergeant, one bugleman, nine privates of the dragoons—the total of eighteen killed, fifteen wounded, of the latter many

surviving from two to ten lance wounds, most of them when unhorsed and incapable of resistance.

When the howitzers arrived on the gallop the Californians fled.

Such was the battle of San Pasqual. The night of the 7th was spent on the hill—another wretched night among the sufferers, as Antoine often related to his family.

In Lieutenant Emory's notes of the battle, Lieut. Emory describes sleeping beside Antoine Robidoux, a man of slight stature about 55 years of age, and had lost lots of blood from his wounds, added to the coldness of the night, made him think Antoine Robidoux would never see daylight, but he was mistaken as Antoine woke him to ask if he did not smell coffee and expressed the belief that a cup of the beverage would save his life and nothing else would. Not knowing there had been any coffee in camp for many days, the lieutenant supposed a dream had carried him back to the cafes of St. Louis and New Orleans, and it was with some surprise he found his cook heating a cup of coffee over a small fire made of the sage brush.

As Lieutenant Emory relates, "One of the most agreeable little offices performed in my life, and I believe in the cook's to whom the coffee belonged, was to pour this precious draught into the wanning body of our friend Robidoux. His warmth returned, and with hopes of life. In gratitude he gave me what was then a great rarity, the half of a cake made of brown flour which his Mexican servant had been carrying."

Kearney Starts for California

FROM BANCROFT'S HISTORY VOL. 5, PAGE 343.

Kearney had one hundred and sixty men under his command at Santa Marie. The force of the enemy at San Pasqual, ten miles distant, had been correctly reported. Lieutenant Emory and Warner, a tropical engineer, Assisting Surgeon John S. Griffin, Antonie Robidoux was guide and interpreter and Kit Carson his associate.

The battle of San Pasqual, the most famous and deadly in California history was at an end. The Americans camped on the battle ground. Lieutenant Emory was sent back to bring up Major Sworts' party who were a mile in the rear and had not been attached, and he also recovered the body of Johnston at the village where the first fight occurred.

Eighteen men had been killed in the fight nineteen were wounded, three of them fatally, one was missing. One death and one wounded were caused by fire arms, but all the other dead and wounded were caused by three lance thrusts on an average in each body, some having ten lance wounds.

The dead were buried in the night under a willow tree east of the camp, but the remains were subsequently removed to Old San Diego where rude boards had been placed to their memory.

Johnston was the first victim, being shot in the first charge. Moore fell early in the second charge with a lance through his body after a desperate resistance. Hammond is said to have received the thrust that caused his death in a few hours while trying to save Moore. Gillispie, a skillful swordsman, fought bravely but was unhorsed and left for dead on

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

the field with three lance wounds in his body. Warner also received three wounds while Kearney escaped with two. Gibson, of the batttalion, was slightly wounded and Antonie Robidoux, the guide, more severely.

Antoine Robidoux, after being wounded in the battle of San Pasqual, was taken to Monterey to the military post. After his recovery Joseph Robidoux of St. Joseph sent \$300.00 to Monterey for Antoine's passage to St. Joseph. He never fully regained his health and he died August 29th, 1860.

COPY OF ANTOINE ROBIDOUX'S HONORABLE DISCHARGE.

(Today in the Robidoux family.)

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

34th Congress
1st Session

Report
No. 157

Antoine Robidoux

To accompany bill H. R. No. 196

May 23, 1856

Mr. Lumpkin, from the committee on invalids' pensions, made the following report:

The committee on invalids' pensions, to whom was referred the petition of Antoine Robidoux, beg leave to submit the following report. That Antoine Robidoux was on or about June 9, 1846, employed by Brigadier General Kearney as Spanish interpreter and continued in actual service about ten months. That he

was discharged honorably at Monterey, in California, in the month of April or May, 1847. That while in the actual discharge of his duty he received a severe lance wound at the battle of San Pasqual, from which he has ever since been disabled. His attending physician, a man of good reputation as a surgeon in his profession, testifies that the effect of the lance wound is now and has been since the reception of said wound, such as to render him entirely unable to make a support for himself and family by manual labor.

The committee, therefore, recommend that the prayer of the petitioner be granted and beg leave to report back to the house bill No. 196 and recommend its passage.

JOHN CHARLES FREMONT.

John Charles Fremont, a man whose name will be prominent in later California annals was a native of Savannah, Georgia, where he was born in 1813, his father being a Frenchman of some talent, who had married a Virginia lady of good family and some property.

He spent the first twenty years of his life at Charleston, South Carolina, where he was expelled from college in consequence of a love affair and subsequently became a teacher. He made a cruise of over two years as teacher of mathematics on the U. S. ship of war Natchez. He served as an assistant in several railroad and military surveys of Georgia, Tennessee and the Carolinas.

In 1838-39, he accompanied Mr. Nicollet in two exploring expeditions to the upper Mississippi region, being appointed in 1838 second engineer.

In 1841 he married a daughter of Thomas H. Benton, which has been regarded with much reason as to the most brilliant life.

Fremont's first expedition was in 1842. The company consisted of 22 French Canadian voyagers, familiar with the country through service under the fur company.

Louis Robidoux was in St. Joseph in 1842 on a business trip as well as a visit with his families and informing them of his intentions to leave Santa Fe and make his home in Santa Ana valley in San Bernardino County, California.

While in St. Joseph he joined the Fremont party as guide and interpreter, going to Santa Fe.

In June Fremont started from the mouth of the Kansas River and reached their destination in August. During the next twelve days Fremont explored the western base of the mountains and climbed to the summit of peaks. He then returned, reaching Missouri September 30.

There had been no remarkable adventures or discoveries, but the party had made a series of accurate observations on portions of the overland route. Fremont's report was dated March 1, 1843, and it was published before the end of the year by the orders of the senate. In less than three months after sending of his first report, Fremont was on the banks of the Missouri with a company similar to that of the preceding year, ready to start on a second trip west.

LOUIS ROBIDOUX.

FROM SANTA FE TO CALIFORNIA.

There is an ever fresh fascination of the tales and early struggles in the life of early pioneers who made history here equally interested in the recollections of the Santa Fe Trail which stretched away through plains, marked here and there with graves of lost travelers and uninterred bones of their faithful animals who had traveled over the desolate Santa Fe Trail, which was then an important factor in establishing a prosperous trade and a friendly feeling between the frontiersmen and the cosmopolitan population of New Mexico, which embraced Spaniards, Indians and English speaking people, a motley collection of distinctly opposite traits and characteristics among whom peace and friendship was very scarce quantity. The trail, as everyone knows, comes from St. Louis to Franklin, Missouri, and through Independence. Those starting from the Blacksnake Hills, then called Robidoux Landing, wound its devious ways over the hot lands and cacti-covered plains, skirting foot hills and fording broad rivers and meeting with numerous dangers, some of them expected, more unexpected, and consequently hemmed in by hazardous risks, from which only providence knew whether or not there would be a successful escape.

The long trail was followed in the early twenties in prairie schooners, great cloth-covered caravans holding a man's family and his entire store of goods and chattels. These prairie boats were drawn by five or ten yoke of oxen, which labored clumsily and heavily over the deep sands in their slow progress from east

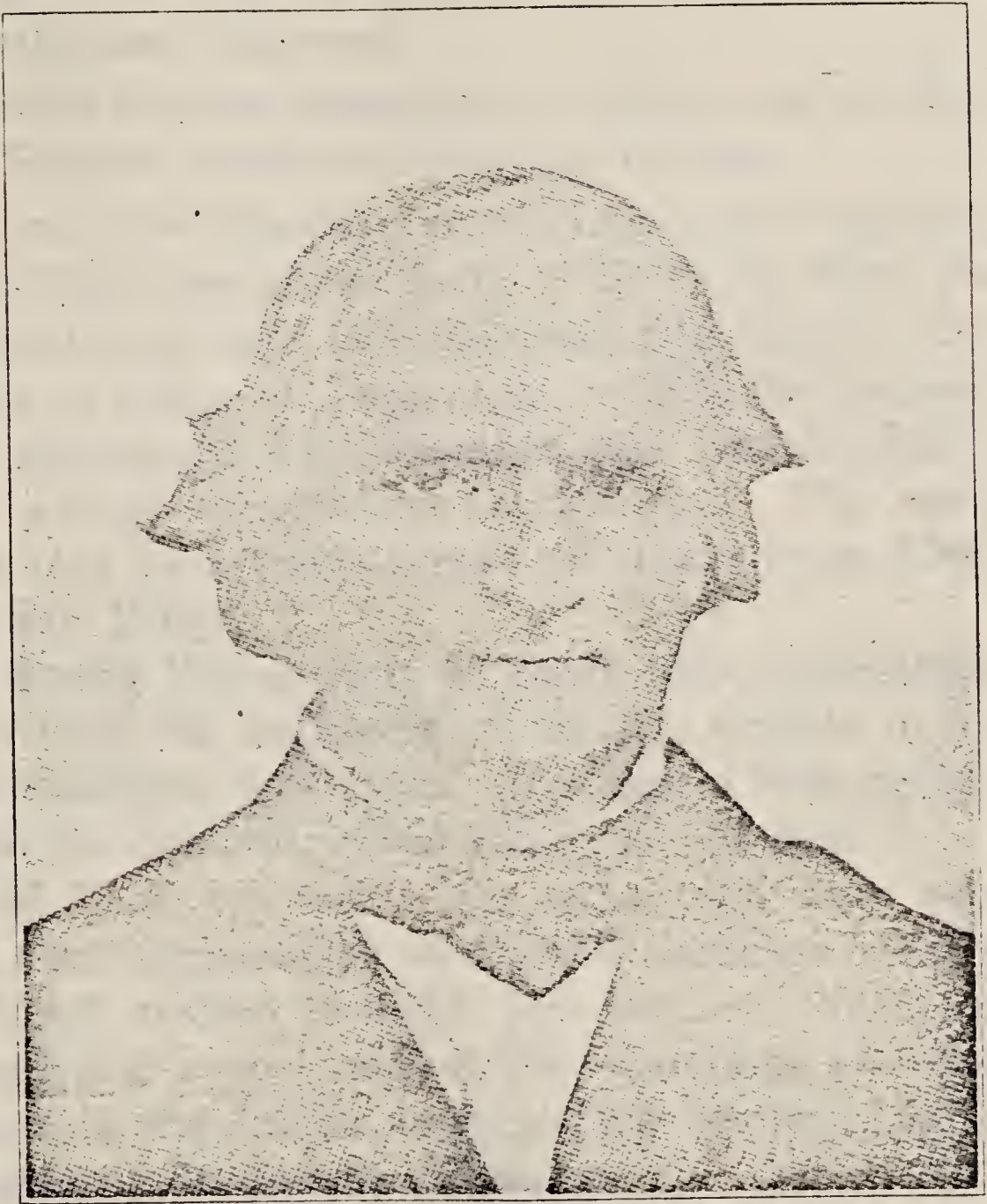
to west. Many concerted expeditions set out for the western land headed by reliable, courageous men, who guaranteed to bring the party through safely, barring Indian troubles and tragedies, which might result from some upheaval of nature.

Louis Robidoux and Antoine Robidoux, brothers of Joseph Robidoux, founder of St. Joseph, Missouri, were among the first French-Americans to undertake this voyage. It would take three months to cross the trail with many startling events, having to be careful of dangerous insects, snakes, spiders, as well as the several bands of unfriendly Indians. There were also some very violent storms of thundering and lightning, but the weather would be fearfully and terribly hot most of the time and when they reached Santa Fe everyone was burned almost beyond recognition by the sun and sand storms.

The weather was very changeable. They started in the early spring and one morning wakened up to find everything covered with snow. As they got farther south they suffered intensely from the heat which made the trip most hazardous, owing to the fear of sunstrokes, and when they came in sight of the old town of Santa Fe everyone was dreadfully tired and provisions were running low.

Louis and Antoine Robidoux established their store and gristmill and traded with the Spanish Indians and established trading posts in southern Colorado through the old Utah Trail and explored the country through the Grand Canyon and through to California.

There was not an American woman in the country. By American here is meant a gringo or foreigner, for all aliens of light skin were deemed Americans. The



LOUIS ROBIDOUX.

term "white" has ever been accepted as a reproach by the native Mexican, who considered himself as white in distinction from the Indian. However, white blood in New Mexico long indicated Spanish blood, so bringing to mind the fact that the early Castilian was light-haired and blue-eyed.

From the first the American, or gringo, was admired by the Spanish women and hated by the men.

Traders from Missouri, as has been said, frequently extended their operations south of Santa Fe down the Rio Grande and clear to Chihuahua, Old Mexico. Old El Paso of today, of Texas, was in 1827 the gateway to the department of Chihuahua and was familiarly known among the traders as the pass. The early traders took pack trains across the desert from Santa Fe to San Diego.

The Ewing Young party of April, 1829, successfully crossed from the settlement of the Rio Grande to the Pacific coast and back again. It seems to have broken the trail through and proved what could be done.

In old Taos, for that is the name used more generally, Charles Beaubien, a French Canadian of cultured blood, resided in 1822: also Antoine Robidoux, contemplating a post beyond the mountains and was energetic in the Indian trade as his brother Joseph, progenitor of St. Joseph, Missouri.

There were several families of high Spanish breeding and into one of which Don Carlos Beaubien was about to marry. Taos had its round quota of real mountain men. Kit Carson, then a boy, spent the winter of 1826-27 in Taos learning to speak Spanish by ear, entirely, as he could not read. To speak Spanish as used in Mexico was absolutely necessary, going

down the Santa Fe Trail again when it was approaching caravan time. Carson was a young boy of 16 when he ran away from Franklin, Howard County, Missouri. The next winter found young Kit Carson back at Taos again as a place to spend his 18th year of age, cooking for his board for Antoine Robidoux, first fur trader out of old Taos, whose post in southwestern Colorado was the pioneer American trading post beyond the Continental Divide of the Rockies.

Later the post he had established at the forks of the Unita River in northeastern Utah and Ft. Unitah was captured and destroyed in 1844 by the Ute Indians.

He was one of New Mexico's earliest gold miners, sinking \$8,000.00. He also was interpreter and guide with the Kearney overland column of 1846 to California, where his brother, who had preceded him by two years, was Alcalde and Juez de Pas at San Bernardino.

Antoine was severely wounded by a lance thrust in the battle of San Pasqual. He was a thin man of French type, active member in southwest and in California. His pass across the rampart Sangre de Cristo range Colorado for the inner country, today Mosca Pass, was a long and noted wagon trail. Lieut. Col. Juan Andres Archuleta and Diego Archuleta, in the same Kearney expedition were great friends to Antoine and Louis Robidoux, traversing the plains as well as their descendants, keeping up their friendship to the present time.

CLAIMS OF THE AMERICAN MERCHANTS SEPT., 1837.

Memorial sent by the American merchants of Santa Fe to the American legation in Mexico immediately after the suppression of the uprising called the Chimayo Revolution, giving complete history of the death of Gov. Perez and of other officials and of the organization of the new government and also presenting claims against the Mexican government by Alvarez and Company, S. G. and H., P. W. Thompson, L. L. Waldo, Isidore Robidoux and others.

"To the Hon. Powhattan Ellis, Minister Plenipotentiary and Envoy Extraordinary of the United States of America to the Republic of Mexico:

"The undersigned citizens of the United States and merchant of the city of Santa Fe, Capital of the department of New Mexico, respectfully represent to Your Excellency:

"That in the later part of the month of July and the first of August, past, a little after the arrival of the caravan from the State of Missouri, a hostile encampment of Mexican citizens opposed to the constitution in force of the republic was formed in a town named Santa Cruz de la Canada about twenty miles north of this place, publishing a manifesto to the people denouncing the departmental order of the government and the authorities that acted by and under the new constitution, and assembling immediately a force of no less than 2000 armed men; that on the 7th of August, the Governor of the Department, Don Albino Perez, the Justice of the District Court, Don Santiago Abreu, the Prefect, Don Ramon Abreu, the Secretary of the Department, Don Juan Maria Alarid, with an armed force of about 200 men marched from this place to appease the opposed party. But on the 8th, before they reached the place of their destination they were attacked and completely routed by the insurgents leaving seven of their number dead on the spot, besides several wounded, and others who fell prisoners.

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

The victorious party considering that, after their defeat, the officers of the department would try to flee to Mexico, immediately, after the action, sent out courriers to the south, and particularly to the Pueblo Indians, who are all Mexican citizens, to the end that they should arrest the public authorities and all who might accompany them, and to put them to death immediately, which order was literally executed on the 9th and 10th of August, killing said public officials together with six subalterns and servants found with them.

"On the mentioned day, the revolutionary party at last entered the capital and elected Jose Gonzales governor of the Territory, renouncing the title of department. He took immediate possession of the State House and of the respective offices, and proceeded to discharge the duties of military and civil chief of the province.

"On the 27th day of August last past, the governor with all the executive officers, divided and apportioned among the chief men of the conquerors all the effects, holdings and other property of the dead governor, together with that of some of the others, the balance of the property of the other authorities who were killed having been appropriated by the perpetrators of the deed. On the said 27th day of August after the partition mentioned, there was a general assembly of all the alcaldes and the principal men of their respective jurisdictions, summoned to the Capital by the previous order of the existing executive, which general assembly, after opening its session, and proceeding with business, solemnly approved and sanctioned all the acts of the victorious party, as well as the deed of having put to death the authorities of the Mexican government; the election of governor, and the division of the property of the dead persons among the principals of the party which now had the power; leaving in this manner the creditors of the dead persons without the least prospect of recovering the debts due them by said dead persons, except through the equity and justice of the general government of the Republic of Mexico.

"We further represent that the American merchants of this place, during their commerce, have been in the habit of giving credit to the public functionaries upon the security that their accounts would be regularly and honorably paid in the adjust-

ment of fees in the Custom House, and part of our debits were created by means of advances made to the principal officers for the under officers and soldiers with whom we did not care to have direct dealing, under the full faith and confidence they should have been, or at least the principal portion, credited to our accounts in the Custom House; but on the contrary the present government of the province has appropriated to itself all the public funds and the property of the dead officers for its use and benefit destroying as we have said, all hope of our being remunerated by any other means than through the influence of your Excellency with the authorities of Mexico.

"The salaries of the dead gentlemen were sufficiently respectable, to wit: Those of the Governor and Judge were three thousand dollars a year, and those of the other two, two thousand dollars yearly for each; these salaries, aside from what was advanced to them for the soldiers and under-officers, would have been amply sufficient to have squared our respective claims, our credits would have been settled through the Custom House during the actual season, had it not been for the unexpected, and, for us, wonderful revolution that has taken place.

"We further represent that our credits to the officials, who have been sacrificed on account of their support to the central system of government, were not, in all respects, voluntary. The funds of the Custom House are generally exhausted four months after the arrival of the caravan, and the authorities and soldiers were compelled to be sustained by the American merchants, and, upon the faith of the arrival of the next caravan, have never been refused, and it would never have been prudent to have refused these advances upon the assurance that our accounts would have been very honorably paid through the official in the Custom House in the subsequent season.

"The undersigned base this their memorial upon the following reasons which they hope and believe to be sufficiently ample:

"1. Our credits were made to the public officials of the Mexican Republic, enjoying excellent salaries, as well as upon the faith of their salaries as also for large sums advanced by the said authorities to the under officers and soldiers employed for the defense of the department, under the full faith and assurance that the said government through its Custom House

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

would cause them to be satisfactorily paid and discounted in the business of fees which we are annually obliged to pay upon our goods. But owing to the sacrifice of said officials and to the confiscation of their property, not by a crowd, but by the measure duly approved and sanctioned by a general assembly of the people, we are bound to look upon it under the aspect of a deliberate act of the Mexican people, and, therefore, the government should be responsible to us for this damage so suffered by the undersigned.

"2. That upon the faith of the treaty of peace and friendship between the two Republics, we have established ourselves in this place under the security that we must be protected in our persons and in our property; and that, in the case of the breaking out of a revolution against the tenor of the Mexican Constitution, that we should not be obliged to be the losers, and believing that this government, through the medium of our own, would at any time be made responsible for any loss or damages suffered on account of the acts of the Mexican people towards the citizens of a peaceful and friendly power.

"Adjoining this memorial we send a copy of the manifesto distributed in the country by the revolutionists, marked 'A'.

"A statement of our accounts with the deceased persons, marked 'B'.

"The respective accounts against the deceased persons in detail, marked 'C', which we agree to confirm to the entire satisfaction of the Mexican government.

"Your very obedient and very honorable servants.

ALVAREZ & Co.

S. G. & H.

P. M. THOMPSON

L. L. WALDO

ISIDORE ROBIDOUX

and others.

Santa Fe, 7th of September, 1837."

LOUIS ROBIDOUX ARRIVES IN CALIFORNIA IN 1844.

Louis Robidoux with his wife, Guadalupe Garcie, of a very eminent Spanish family and native of Santa Fe, and children arrived in California in 1844.

With his business qualifications and his genial disposition he soon made many friends among the leading and influential Spanish citizens. He took up farming and purchased the Jurupa Land Grant and resold it in small portions to the Americans.

THE JURUPA GRANT.

About ninety miles northeastward from the Port of San Pedro there rises almost sheer from the level plain a mountain to which the Franciscans gave the name of San Bernardino of Sienna, one of the numerous minor saints of the church. This mountain is 12000 feet above the sea. Some twenty miles southward another mountain rises almost as high, San Jacinto (named for another saint). Both of these mountains are recipients of an enormous snowfall during the winter months and from the combined snows and rains comes the waters which irrigate the valley towards the sea.

The Indians have a tradition that San Jacinto was once an active volcano and to this day they hold the mountain in fear. Even in 1899 the vicinity was a scene of violent earthquake and several times victims of super-heated ozone at Redlands have seen smoke issuing from the mountain top, but the mighty mountain still stands and the largest river in southern California has its sources on the northern side of Mt.

San Bernardino and is about 120 miles in length, the waters of which flow from Mt. San Jacinto, eventually finding their way into this river.

The Friars gave this river the name of another saint, "Santa Ana" or St. Ann, as the early missionaries and explorers had a rooted aversion to the retention of native names for geographical features and exhausted the vocabulary of Saints. From Chile to California, after rushing down a picturesque canyon and tumbling over miles of rocks, the Santa Ana River winds through plains and past low hills in a general south-westerly direction. Some twelve miles from the mouth of the canyon the sides of the river began to be fringed with a considerable belt of trees. Up from the sides of this little timber-covered area bluffs arose abruptly and planes stretched eastward and westward for many miles.

In September of the year 1838 a Spanish cavalier rode down through these trees along the Santa Ana River, seeing the abundant waters of the river, the grasses and trees as being well adapted for a stock range but for the wild Indians who issued from between the mountains San Bernardino and San Jacinto down San Gorgonio Pass and San Timoteo Canyon.

These things were doubtless known to Don Juan Bandini. Don Juan was not a native of California nor even of Old Mexico, although he was born in Peru of Italian parentage and came to San Diego in 1821. He held many important offices under the Mexican rule.

The historians of the Pacific coast, Hubert, Howe, Bauer says of him: "Bandini was a man of fair education and abilities; of generous impulse and jovial

temperament; famous for his gentlemanly manners; of good courage in the midst of discouragement and always well liked and respected. Indeed, his record as a citizen is excellent. He also performed honestly and efficiently the duties of various official positions. He was an eloquent speaker and a fluent writer. Here we have a picture of a representative of a better class of Spaniards and Mexicans who had begun to come into California." Don Juan made application to the proper authority for a grant of seven leagues of land, which was given him. He had the good sense to retain the Indian name of the "Jurupa," which means "Peace of Friendship."

A league of land was 4440 English acres and the Jurupa grant therefore was about 31000 acres. It took in all of the tree-covered bottom lands and averaged a mile in width of the elevated plain on the eastern side.

Don Juan at once began to stock his Jurupa ranch and built a house in which he and his family lived for a while. Don Juan's children were among the most famous and respected of the Spanish-Americans in California.

His first marriage was with a daughter of Don Juan Estudello of San Diego, his second wife was Refugia Arquello of another famous family, also of San Diego.

Four years after Bandini obtained his grant another land grant was made, some miles farther up the Santa Ana River and stretching almost to the foot of Mt. San Bernardino. The early occupants of these two grants were greatly troubled by the raids of the wild Indians who lived on the eastern slopes of the coast range and who had not come under the influence of

the missions. They would dash in through the various mountain passes and drive off a bunch of stock and get back to their strongholds while the ranch owners were helpless.

In 1844, Bandini sold a part of the Jurupa ranch to Benjamin D. Wilson of Tennessee, who had recently come into California with a party from New Mexico. He had made his first visit to the coast three years previously, or about 1840, when Louis Robidoux, the merchant from Santa Fe, made his first visit.

Wilson settled down as a stock raiser and married Ramona, the daughter of Bernardo Yarba. Bandini and Wilson sold their interest in the Jurupa to Louis Robidoux, a Frenchman of considerable property who had come to California in 1844 with his family and a party of Mexicans from Santa Fe.

After purchasing the Jurupa, Robidoux became one of the largest and most progressive cattle ranchers of the day. He raised grain and grapes, vineyards and garden truck, potatoes, beans and peas.

The first grist mill in the southern part of California was built by him on his Jurupa ranch. That this mill did good service for the Americans in the Mexican war is attested by the historian of the Mormon Battalion, which helped to occupy southern California. He says, "That up to February 19, 1847, our fare continued to be about the same, fresh beef." On that date, however, Lieut. Oman returned from Robidoux ranch with *Beaucoup de Legums et de vin* (much vegetables and wine). The bench lands of Jurupa, where Riverside is now, were not assessed as they were classed as worthless. The land now occupied by

Riverside does not seem to have been a cattle range so extensively used by Louis Robidoux, the Frenchman from St. Louis, and Don Juan Bandini, from Chili. Today as tourists ascend Mt. Robidoux overlooking the Jurupa ranch with its orange groves and raisin vineyards and the beautiful city of Riverside, with its fine automobile drives and its throngs of all denomination, as many as 25000 souls, climbing to the summit every Easter morn at sunrise as Don Juan Bandini did when he named it Mt. Robidoux, and pointing out the eastern line of the Jurupa grant, which was also the eastern line of Riverside.

In the first place the American found the Spanish Californian living in a house constructed of materials and built in a way best suited to ward off heat. This material was unburned brick, dried in the sun and laid up in thick walls. The roof was also made of earth, with just slope enough to shed the rain. Going into one of these houses in summer was much like going into a cave. Then again, the Californian opened his house wide at night to admit the cool air and shut it up in the morning, keeping the cool air imprisoned to add to comfort during the day.

Then for keeping his drinking water, the native had a large unglazed earthen jar hung under a shed, where the wind could strike it. Around the jar, called an Olla (pronounced Oya) was usually a woolen blanket wrapped tightly. This Olla was always filled in the early morning as the nights were cool and the water in the streams fell to the morning temperature. The newcomer was surprised to find the water in the jar refreshing even in the hottest part of the day.

As to the eating and drinking the Spanish Californian was abstemious and temperate. In hot weather he forsook beef as a food largely and ate melons, figs, grapes and cereals. It is true wine was made and drank but the wines were so mild and pure that a great quantity had to be swallowed in order to produce any effect on the head. Another thing was to get up early and do their day's work before the sun was hot.

In all tropical countries there are numerous small insects which like to fasten themselves to fruits and particularly to fruits having a rough or fuzzy surface. No fruit should be eaten fresh, unless thoroughly washed before. In early pioneer days they were careful of what they ate and drank and never minded where they slept as they had no heated houses. In the cooler part of the year they ate whatever they liked of the heat-producing things, ham, eggs, bacon, beef, pork and pastry.

All kinds of ranch work was begun with a good breakfast, to suit the season.

After the American occupation of California all private claimants under the Mexican laws were compelled to prove their titles in the United States court of private land claims. The first thing done was an official survey by the surveyor general of California. The survey of the Jurupa grant was not made until 1857, ten years after the purchase by Louis Robidoux and twenty years after the original grant to Don Juan Bandini.

The survey of 1857 established the boundaries of the Jurupa.

Mt. Robidoux on Jurupa

In 1852 a post was established on the Jurupa. Captain Lovell and Col. Smith and a small body of troops were kept at Jurupa for two years but were withdrawn in 1854. So it was Don Juan Bandini that named Robidoux Mountain as a monument to Louis Robidoux, the Frenchman and California boomer.

MT. ROBIDOUX ON JURUPA.

Not far from the town of Riverside rises the lovely hill of Mt. Robidoux not far to the west. Surrounding runs the St. Anna River where the first grist mill, built by Robidoux and washed away by the flood of 1862. Close by are the old millstones yet kept in its memory on the old ranch, and the ruins of the home and store houses may be seen from the mountain where he kept his guard house to protect his cattle and sheep from the Indians. Crowning the lovely summit of Mt. Robidoux a lovely cross stands outlined against the blue of the California sky, a lovely monument to the memory of those early sturdy pioneers who have left behind them a record of achievement that shall never be eradicated while the cross upon Mt. Robidoux stands outlined against the heavens.

Gone are the old pioneers; gone forever from off the face of this earth; gone to seek their reward in that heavenly paradise of which is preached so eloquently on every Easter morn at sunrise and all the children sing their praise to the multitudes of people that come from far and near and congregate until the mountain is one living mass of humanity surging up the winding driveway. Never, while stands the lonely

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

cross, shall their deeds be aught but fresh in the minds of the present and future generations.

We never give a thought to the hardships that so beset those wonderful pioneers of long ago. What would they say, these men who saw their early struggles as first they penetrated this wilderness? What would they say, these men of bygone day, traveling many a long and weary mile on foot, if they could see the speeding along in comfortable motor cars moving rapidly up these winding roads of the mountain side?

FREMONT'S BATTALION IN LOS ANGELES, CAL. (1847).

Lieutenant Orman returned from Robidoux's, whither he had been sent five days previous with a quantity of unbolted flour and some beans, an agreeable change of diet. What could the explorer, the prospector, the miner and the early settlers have done without beans. The bean has been the companion and comfort of all who had anything to do with the settlement of western America, and it has penetrated into Alaska.

Stephen C. Foster, the first mayor of Los Angeles, who was with this battalion as interpreter, says of this same Robidoux, "The commissary and myself were ordered to Los Angeles to try to get some flour. We found the town garrisoned by Fremont's battalion, about four hundred strong. They, too, had nothing but beef served out to them. Here we met Louis Robidoux of the Jurupa ranch who said he could spare us some two or three thousand pounds of wheat, which we could grind at a little mill he had on the Santa

Ana River. So on our return two wagons were sent to Jurupa ranch and they bought 17 hundred pounds of flour and two sacks of beans and a small supply for four hundred men, and all agreed at the mess it was the sweetest bread ever tasted.

Mr. Robidoux sided enthusiastically with the Americans in the war and was placed in jail a while at Los Angeles for his sympathies. The account of the battle of San Pasqual shows where his brother, Antoine Robidoux, was among the wounded.

One of Mr. Louis Robidoux's first industries was a winery and perfumery industry. His youngest daughter, Adelaide R. Estudillo of Riverside often told the writer that when she was a little girl she had a small sprinkler and use to get in her father's perfumes and go around sprinkling the house and verandas with the different perfumes he made.

Louis Robidoux was educated and spoke four languages; he was generous and kindly in disposition. He served as a local judge and was a member of the first board of supervisors of San Bernardino County. By the forethoughts followed by his ancestors, Louis Robidoux pursued the wise policy with his grants as he had obtained the San Timoteo Rancho, adding to Jurupa Ranch 640 acres more of land. Although one of the wealthiest men of his vicinity he seemed to recognize the evils of large land holdings and the extensive ownership of land by a few persons have been the curse of all ages and a blight on all countries where permitted.

Robidoux was the first in California to subdivide the large tracts of land bought by him and invited small farmers to buy on liberal terms. The opposite

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

course had held back the settlement in California for years and even after American annexation.

No matter what motives may have actuated Robidoux, this plan he began was kept up and finally led to the breaking up of the large land grant holdings and brought in emigration. The renter or vassal has not that interest in his country that has the man who owns the land upon which is his home. So it was Louis Robidoux, the California boomer, who set the fashion to subdivide.

The event for which well informed Mexicans and Americans had looked forward to for years came on February 2, 1848, when California was ceded to the United States by the treaty signed at the city of Guadalupe, Hidalgo, on the 2nd of February, 1848, between Mexico and the United States and ratified by the American government on March 1 and by the Mexican government May 29 of the same year, permanently and forever a part of the American union.

HISTORICAL CALIFORNIA—LETTER FROM ROBIDOUX.

(COPIED FROM THE *Illustrated History of New Mexico*, BY BENJAMIN M. REED OF SANTA FE, NEW MEXICO.)

A little before June, 1848, a stranger formerly residing in New Mexico, called Louis Robidoux, had gone to California, taking with him his wife who was a New Mexican lady. The reasons of his moving to California had their origin in the disgusts and difficulties he had with Charles Bent, at Taos, the place of residence of said Robidoux. From Jurupa, California, he wrote a letter to Don Manuel Alvarez which form,

in part, an important paragraph of the history of the war between Mexico and the United States, relating incidents which so far as this author knows have never been mentioned in history, and, as said letter is in the possession of the author, it is indispensable to consign to history what is therein related. The letter reads as follows:

“California, May 1st, 1848.

“Sr. D. Manuel Alvarez:

“My dear sir and friend, whom I esteem:—I received the two letters you wrote me. In the first you relate the insurrection of New Mexico, and, as it appears, it has been terrible on account of the many murders that were committed by those natives and Indians. But in the end those who were the cause will receive condign punishment. From the beginning of hostilities between the two nations I was a prisoner of war. On the 25th of September, 1846, we met in my house and my neighbor's, Don Benjamin Wilson's (18 strangers), to defend ourselves at any cost, because the shout of insurrection had already resounded everywhere, and rumor was that they would spare not the life of any stranger. The day after our meeting we went to the ranch of Chino, which is 6 leagues distant from my house; Don Juan Rowland was one of our warriors, and also four or five other additional strangers whom we met at said ranch. Our intention was to continue as far as the town of Los Angeles, if possible, in order to join the small American force which was stationed there, but the enemy did not relish this reunion; we were attacked the next day, that is on the 27th of September, by a force superior to ours, to which we had to surrender at discretion after a struggle of an hour.

“The enemy assaulted the house in which we were fortified with so much furor and valor that, in the twinkling of an eye, as they say, set it on fire on every side with so much celerity that we had no alternative but to surrender or be burned alive. We did that to our regret. From that moment I lost my liberty.

“The enemy numbered 200 men; we, with little ammunition and victuals, our opponents with plenty of war material, and the camp was theirs. We were then presented to the general, D. Jose

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

Ma. Flores, a military officer of the Mexican army, a man of superior attainments and courage, although many say he is a coward and a tyrant; but, according to my way of seeing, I believe in good faith, that he has during the whole period of the insurrection, acted with prudence, and that he has behaved as a good soldier. It seems to me that every man who embraces the military calling seeks after a name and riches, etc., etc.

"This same Flores whom I have just praised had made up his mind to send us as far as the Capital of Mexico for the purpose of giving more weight to his exploits, or still better, to the drafts he had issued upon the government. But everything was frustrated, as you will see further on. There was at the time a party which always spied him, embarrassed his plans, and opposed, when necessary, his individual views. This same party, realizing that our departure was against the general interest of the Californias and for fear also of reprisals from the Americans, formed an opposition against him and continued the plan, with the aid of us, the prisoners, that is, with our money, of turning him down from the position, a thing that happened on the eve of the day when we were about to start for the Capitol. This intrigue relieved us from a very long walk, and perhaps saved our lives. Sometime after he was allowed to again assume the command, but on condition that the prisoners would not have to go out of California. Before this happened, we had received orders to prepare to go out of the Territory and that we should make some determination of our property as well as of our families.

"This command fell upon us like a bolt of lightning from heaven. A very great sorrow took hold of us all, so much so that Don Juan Rowland frequently said, 'cut off a leg from me and let me stay with my family.' But his clamor was useless; no heart was softened in our behalf; it was the same as if we had spoken to the rocks; for my part I always remembered the poor Texans and their sufferings who went afoot from New Mexico to the Capital (Mexico City), the half of whom died on the road, such being my information, as much on account of the ill treatment they received as for lack of food. But fortune, or rather the Supreme Being, who always remembers His good children when He is implored, determined otherwise and turned

to naught the calculations of the ambitious who thirst after fame and riches at the cost of human life and blood.

“General Kearney arrived here in November or December with an escort of 100 dragoons, but the reception he had here was not as good as the one he had in New Mexico. For before he could join the American force that was at San Diego, a seaport of Upper California, he was attacked by the cavalry from here, which is doubtless the best in all the Mexican Republic, since they perform wonders on horseback. The general lost 22 men killed in the camp of honor, and as many wounded, he, the general himself, receiving a slight wound, and my brother Don Antonio, who was by the side of the interpreter, got also a lance thrust in the hip, but he escaped alive. After a few days the general had the happiness to join the force that was at San Diego under command of Commodore Stockton, and today they both went out together at the head of 600 men, nearly all of them sailors, and, by the way, all on foot. They fought two battles on the 8th and 9th of January, 1846, near the City Los Angeles, and in both fights they conquered the enemy and entered the said city without any opposition on the 10th of the same month. My captivity lasted till then. This was enough for the enemy to disperse, and might not show up again for action. A few of them gathered about the second chief, Don Andres Pico (Flores having retired for fear of an intrigue of his own countrymen who wanted to deliver him up to the enemy, believing that in this way they could capture the good will of the conqueror), only to ask for a treaty of peace, which was granted them by Colonel Fremont, in quite an honorable manner for the sons of the country.

I am your most obedient servant,

L. ROBIDOUX.”

In conclusion of this chapter it must be stated that the government of the United States, though it could have taken the provinces of New Mexico and California without any pecuniary remuneration, consented, nevertheless, in giving the Mexican government, and, in effect, gave it the sum of \$15,000,000.00.

JURUPA CHANGED TO RIVERSIDE.

At a meeting of Southern California Colony Association in December, 1870, it was voted that the name of "Riverside" be bestowed on the town instead of Jurupa (the name "Jurupa" being said to mean in the native dialect, "Peace and Friendship"), in memory of that kindly greeting of the old Indian chieftain to the Roman Catholic priest or padre of the first Spanish voyagers who entered San Diego Bay, looked upon the hills and plains, utterly barren of trees and almost so of any vegetation. The coast, clear to Monterey, was equally forbidding. There were few scattering trees through the interior and for six months of the year the country was an arid desert.

The Franciscans, with their knowledge of agriculture, felt sure that everything would grow in California that grew in New Spain.

The Franciscans brought to California many things in the plant line which go to sustain life, as well as many of the luxuries. It was but a few years until around their mission stations were growing things now so common in California.

ROBIDOUX FAMILIES CANADIANS AND MISSOURIANS.

Joseph Robidoux was born 1722, a Maitre Cordonnier and Marie Anne Lablanc born in 1724. They were married in 1749. A son, Joseph, was born in 1750 and came to St. Louis in 1770. He married, Sept. 21, 1782, Catherine Rollet. From this issue were the six sons that blazed the western trail to civilization.



SENATOR MICHEL ESTUDILLO [ROBIDOU]
Riverside, California.

Joseph, born in 1783, first marriage was with Eugene Delisle; his second wife was Angelique Vaudry.

Francois was born in 1788 and married Clarrissa Delisle, a sister of Joseph's first wife.

Isidore was born in 1791 and married Julia Des Jarlies.

Antonie was born in 1794 and married Carmel Benevides.

Louis was born in 1796 and married Guadalupe Garcie.

Michel was born in 1798 and married Susan Vaudry, sister of Joseph's second wife, Angelique.

Eulalie was born in 1800 and died at the age of eighteen.

Pelagie was born in 1802 and married Phillip Saucier.

The notes on Page 696 Volume 5, Bancroft's History:

Louis Robidoux, brother of Antoine, who came from Santa Fe, New Mexico in 1844, having probably visited this country before (page 265-453 Bancrofts).

He purchased the Jurupa ranch where he settled with his family. He was a man of considerable wealth. In the troubles of '46 and '47 being Juez de Paz (Justice of Peace) at Santa Bernardina (Vol. 6, page 623), he favored the Americans and was one of the Chino prisoners, (V. 311) and served in the California battalion. He was clerk for Jurupa and San Jancinto (Vol. 4, page 621-633).

He was a prosperous rancher down to about 1862.

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

A RECENT LETTER FROM SAN BERNARDINO COUNTY
RECORDS.

San Bernardino County, California.
January 25, 1924.

Mrs. Orral Robidoux,
Kansas City, Mo.

Dear Madam:

Answering yours 21st inst. The records of San Bernardino County show numerous transactions in real estate and the Robidoux name shows the following:

"Louis Robideaux, Senr., and Gaudalupe Garcia Robideaux, his wife" (some times the name has been Lewis Rubidoux, but this is evidently an error in spelling).

Yours truly,

FULTON G. FERAUD, County Recorder.
By W. J. GUTHRIE, Deputy.



Juan Bandini named his pet mountain Robidoux when he sold his Jurupa Rancho to the French-American, as they stood upon its summit overlooking St. Francis Shrine at the crossing of Santa Ana River. Its future has been expressed in the development of the mountain in its annual ceremonial festival, pilgrimages winding its way up the paths of Mount Robidoux, carrying torches, climbing higher and higher toward the cross that crowns its summit, where the bell peals its message of peace and good will to all who gather there to sing the songs that goes straight to the hearts of the multitudes who can touch hands even farther back in time, and who in the primitive days were kindled to wonder and joy by the rising of the sun and mystery of the moment, and prayed to their unknown God. Doubtless the service means more than any who on the mountain top now celebrate Easter may really know, for Easter must be more than we understand. Life must be deeper than we believe it to be. The sunrise service is a racial expression as old as the impulse of the heart to find God in nature and in wonder. On Easter day on Mount Robidoux creeds disappear; He is the world's risen Christ, and who ever has carried his story like a torch becomes our torch-bearer on Easter morning on Mount Robidoux.

PART IV

JULIUS C. ROBIDOUX, ST. JOSEPH, MO.

JULIUS ROBIDOUX, THE SON

Julius C. Robidoux, by the second marriage of Joseph Robidoux, the founder of St. Joseph and his with Angelique Vaudry, was the first son born, with his twin sister Messanie, who died at birth, August 13, 1814.

Julius C. Robidoux was a great admirer of his distinguished father. He was reared and educated in St. Louis and then brought to St. Joseph, where he helped his father in transporting goods to and from St. Louis.

In the year 1838 Julius Robidoux of Blacksnake Hills married Miss Elizabeth Barada of Crondelet, at Crondolet, or South St. Louis, and came by boat to Liberty Landing, Missouri, and from there by stage to his father's trading post.

Julius was granted a license to operate the first ferry boat across to the Kansas side, paying a state license of \$4.00 and a county license of the same amount. As the country progressed he went into the merchandise business at White Hall, and when they moved White Hall to Savannah he moved his store, making him the first merchant in Savannah, Missouri, until he opened a store in St. Joseph. In the spring of 1848 he conceived the idea of going to New York City to buy his goods, which trip took him three months to make by the river route in those days. He

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

was also the first postmaster of St. Joseph, carrying the mail in his high silk hat on his head.

On April 28, 1852, Julius C. Robidoux sold his stock of merchandise, located at Felix and Main Street, to his brothers, Felix and Edmund Robidoux, who operated this store for years.

HIS BROTHER FRANCIS BELEWARE ROBIDOUX.

Francis Robidoux erected the first business house in Athens, Gentry County, Missouri, in 1843 and dealt in general merchandise.

He was secretary in the A. F. A. lodge in December, 1852 to 1853; reelected 1853 to 1854, 1855 to 1856, 1856 to 1857. He sold his store to another Frenchman and returned to St. Louis, Missouri.

Francis Beleware Robidoux married Rosine Guion and raised six children, namely, Carmel, Felix, Frank, Rosine, Octavia, Albert. When a young man he went through the Robidoux Pass on the Huerfano River at Colorado, with his uncle, Antoine Robidoux.

JULIUS ROBIDOUX'S HALF BROTHER, JOSEPH E. ROBIDOUX.

Joseph E. Robidoux was the only son of Joseph Robidoux by his first marriage with Euginne Delisle in 1801 in St. Louis. The mother and twin sister died at the birth of this son in 1802.

When this boy was 12 years of age his father brought him to his trading post; also a negro servant

named Poulite; who knew French and who attended to the household duties. This son remained most of the time as his father's companion through his early struggles at Robidoux Post. As he grew older he was a great help with the Indians, talking the various dialects, and finally married among them. He raised two Indian families and died at No Heart Agency, near White Cloud, Kansas. This Joseph Robidoux, Jr., or Young Joe, as all knew him, was educated as a fur trader by his father, who first sent him out in the Grand River country to trade with the Indians in north Missouri. Being very successful, he was promoted by his father, who sent him away out on the plains and to the headwaters of the Missouri River, where he gathered valuable furs and robes once a year. During the high water in June, Young Joe would bring down a fleet of mackinaw boats loaded down with the furs, sometimes amounting to more than 100 tons.

Young Joe retired from trading with the Indians about 1857. He married an Indian woman and settled down on the reservation near White Cloud, where he died about 1888. He had traded with nearly all the tribes in the West and Northwest and understood their various languages.

He lived with his wife Jennie on the Iowa reservation, a few miles west of White Cloud, at No Heart Agency (Nau-Che-Ning). His wife was a well-educated Indian woman. She owned a beautiful farm and her home had all the luxuries of modern life. She never adopted the Indian customs and educated and taught her children that industry and economy were the only hope for success of the Indians.

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

Young Joe was great in aquatics; in fact, he was a swimmer of the old school on the Missouri River. So many people are afraid to swim in the river that it has acquired a bad name, but it is really the easiest water to swim in that one can think of. Young Joe would jump into the river and swim down as far as where the bridge is today and would be met with his clothing on his return, nearly frozen.

He would dive off the yellow bank just north of where the Francis Street depot now is. The Junior Robidoux at one time had made arrangements with a number of Indian friends to have a powwow on the Kansas side, now Elwood. He was to go over the river on the ferry, but his business delayed him until the ferry had ceased running, so he concluded to swim the river with a jug of whisky. This feat was accomplished with the loss of only a good percentage of the stimulant he had imbibed.

Louis Robidoux, son of Francois Robidoux, and Louis Robidoux, son of Isidore Robidoux, often went on the freighting trips to Santa Fe and Taos, New Mexico, to be with their uncles Antoine and Louis, and after their uncle Louis went to California they made their homes in California.

ROBIDOUX CONNECTIONS WITH THE NEWSPAPER BUSINESS.

Captain Joseph Thompson was with the Free Democrat May 29th, 1858-61. The Daily Commercial, 1866, was published by Jule Robidoux & Co. Jule, Jr., Thomas, Napoleon, Louis, all these sons of Julius C. Robidoux.

The publishers of the Evening Tribune (1770) were Captain Joseph Thompson and C. B. Bowman.

JOSEPH THOMPSON.

Emily Robidoux, wife of Joseph Thompson, would go with him to the war and help to nurse the soldiers. Being just out of the Sacred Heart Convent in New Orleans where she was educated, she did not know how to cook. The women at whose house she stopped while Joseph Thompson was in the battle of Lexington gave her a sifter of flour and told her to sift it or the rebel soldiers would carry her off. She said, "My Joe would kill everyone of them if they attempted such a thing." Oh, the confidence of love.

Brigadier General Morton was a drummer boy and can tell many a story of this battle. Joseph E. Robidoux fought in this battle and after the war he was in St. Louis and two confidence men said to him, "Old gentleman, let us fix your tie." He did and was minus \$300.00.

JULIUS C. ROBIDOUX ELECTED JUSTICE OF PEACE.

On May 4, 1858, Julius C. Robidoux, Esq., was appointed justice of peace of Washington Township, Buchanan County, Missouri, by the honorable court of Buchanan County, Missouri. Also on May 4, 1858, he was appointed and commissioned a notary public in and around Buchanan County for the state of Missouri by Governor Hon. Robert M. Stewart. Both offices ended May 27, 1862, and he was again re-

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

elected by Governor Hon. H. R. Gamble of Missouri, ending May 27, 1866. He was elected for the third term, May 19, 1866 to May 19, 1870. He was elected by Governor Hon. Thomas C. Fletcher of Missouri and re-appointed May 14, 1870 to May 14, 1874 to justice of peace and notary public of Buchanan County, Missouri, by Governor Hon. Joseph W. M. McClure. On May 7, 1874, Julius C. Robidoux was re-appointed notary public and duly commissioned and qualified by Governor Hon. Silas Woodson, which term he held until his death, February 26th, 1875.



J. C. ROBIDOUX

Julius C. Robidoux Esq.
Appointed Justice of the Peace
By the Honorable County Court
of Buchanan County Missouri
on the 2nd February A.D. 1858
Elected Justice of the Peace for
Washington Township Buchanan County,
Missouri on the 5th August A.D. 1858
Re-Elected Justice of the Peace of
Washington Township Buchanan
County Missouri on the 8th Aug A.D. 1862

HANDWRITING AND PICTURE OF JULIUS C. ROBIDOUX,
JUSTICE OF THE PEACE, BUCHANAN COUNTY, 1858.

Julius C. Robidoux Elected Justice of Peace

JULIUS C. ROBIDOUX BOOK OF RECORDS SHOW OVER 400 MARRIAGES DATING FROM 1858-1868. (ALSO SHOWING THE PROTECTION OF MARRIED WOMEN.)

The following is a copy of the bill:

"An Act for the Protection of Married Women in the State of Missouri, Jefferson City, 1863.

"Section 1.—The property, money and effects at the time of marriage and that which she may acquire after her marriage by descent, gifts, grants, purchase, devise, request or otherwise from any person other than her husband, shall not be subject to the disposal of her husband nor be liable or taken in virtue of any judgment, process or proceedings against him, and all such property and all increase, rents, issues, proceeds and profits thereof, shall be held and enjoyed by such woman to her sole and separate use in such manner and with like effect, as she were unmarried."

Julius C. Robidoux united more parties in the bonds of matrimony than perhaps all of the other justices in the country combined. His office not unfrequently became a scene of some interest to idlers and loungers who congregated to witness these nuptial ceremonies.

One day a young man from the country with a fair damsel upon his arm stepped into the office and in rather a hurried manner told the squire that he wished to be married. The squire at once proceeded with the ceremony, but was not more than half through when a noise was heard at the door, and in rushed a young man with his hair streaming upon the wind and his eyes as large as two full moons. Without a word he stepped up to the bridegroom and knocked him down and then seizing the girl around the waist with one arm, he flourished the other menacingly at the squire and told him to go ahead with the ceremony. The squire felt somewhat at a loss what to do but

asked the young lady if it was all right. She said "yes" and the squire went ahead and soon made them one. The first groom left the room uttering some most bitter imprecations. The bride seemed perfectly satisfied so that she got a husband and the second groom was perfectly transporting with the feliciation de nouerment. (In those days one did not have a license to get married with but had to have the marriage recorded.)

ROMANCE IN REAL LIFE.

THE MARRIAGE OF MISS EMELIA JAPPANA CHRAPELLI BY JULIUS C. ROBIDOUX JUNE 19, 1864.

Miss Emelie, the fascinating and charming danseuse at Phacnisc Concert Hall, eloped to Patee Town last night with a bold soldier boy Mr. John Johnson, a member of Company B, 9th Cavalry, who is at present on duty in the provost guard, to whom she was united in the holy bonds of matrimony by Justice Julius C. Robidoux. We congratulate the groom on the possession of so fair a bride even if he did have to jayhawk her, which was all owing to the course pursuance of the cruel parent.

The sentiment that "none but the brave deserve the fair" has been exemplified in the case. Miss Emelie or rather Madam Emelie is a native of Toulon, France. She was born June 10, 1848, and is therefore not quite sixteen, quite young to assume the marriage relation.

Her father is a native of Rome, Italy, and at the time of the birth of his fair daughter was a member of Garibaldi's Cavalry, and left six days after this

event to join his idolized chief in the field, being an old soldier himself; therefore he will be apt soon to become reconciled to the match of his daughter and welcome his children back under the parental roof.

SLAVERY.

In 1860 public feeling was at unrest for the agitation of the abolition of negro slavery had stirred the people as nothing had ever done before. The north and south were divided and secession from the Union was urged in slave states, that the people therein might hold their property in peace for the slaves were valuable chattels. Others advised arbitration and perpetuation of the Union. The fugitive slave law did much to aggravate the troubles. This law gave the owners of a fugitive slave the right to pursue the fugitive into any state and take him out without any verdict of the court.

SLAVERY NEGRO EXODUS.

The last instalment colored chattels belong to Julius C. Robidoux of the city of St. Joseph, County of Buchanan and State of Missouri. One negro woman and three children grown, Sam and Matilda and Joe, January, 1864, transported themselves over Jordan on Sunday night last and ere this, singing their songs of deliverance in the hidden retreats of Kansas. Such instance of abdication on the part of the negroes have ceased to excite any interest in the minds of owners. Emancipation is regarded as a foregone conclusion and the immediateness of the transaction is submitted entirely to the taste of the negro.

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

The first court house of Buchanan County was made of logs and stood at Sparta. It is yet in existence, being used as a granary upon the McCauley farm, which embraces the site of Sparta. The courts, county and circuit, met at the house of Joseph Robidoux until the summer of 1841. In January of the same year the county court ordered that a building be erected on lot 1, block 1, in the town of Sparta.

This log house contained only two room, one 18x20, the other 16x18. This house served more than one purpose, for aside from being the palace of justice, it was also the academy of learning and the temple of worship, the forum of the people and the opera house.

The question came up for a new court house. The county seat was moved to Blacksnake Hills. The block occupied by the present court house was the original site. It was a high hill that had been donated by Joseph Robidoux and its apex was fully fifty feet above the present grade of Jule and Robidoux Streets.

SIMON KEMPER.

Simon Kemper, a pioneer and one of the first surveyors, was born in Montgomery County, Kentucky, February 5, 1799. He came to Blacksnake Hills in 1840. He made a plan of Robidoux's prospective town, but was rejected because he called his plot Robidoux. The name of St. Joseph was selected. Mr. Kemper was one of the original surveyors of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad and held the office of county surveyor. He died March 11, 1882.

MAJOR FREDERIC W. SMITH.

Major Frederic W. Smith was the illustrious pioneer who made the plot of the original town and who gave Smith Park to the city of St. Joseph. Smith called his plot St. Joseph after Robidoux's patron saint, St. Joseph.

WILLARD P. HALL.

This name also figures prominently in the history of Missouri. He was born at Harper's Ferry, Va., May 9, 1820 and graduated from Yale College in 1842. He came to Buchanan County and practiced law at Sparta. Governor Reynolds appointed him circuit attorney. In 1844 he was democratic presidential elector and had the honor of carrying the vote of the state election for James K. Polk to Washington. In 1846 while a candidate for congress against Judge Birch of Clinton County he abandoned the campaign and enlisted as a private in the First Missouri Cavalry upon a call for troops to fight Mexico. He went with General Kearney's expedition under Col. Alexander W. Doniphan as far as Santa Fe. He was detailed to aid Col. Doniphan in preparing a code of laws for the government of the territory of New Mexico. While thus engaged he was notified that he had been elected to congress. As the congress to which he had been elected did not meet until December, 1847, he decided to go with General Kearney along with Antonie Robidoux to California. He was in congress six years. He was elected as one of the representatives of Buchanan County to the convention of 1861 and was so ardent in his opposition of secession that

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

when the convention assumed control of the state he was made lieutenant governor. During the war he was prominent in the direction of military affairs and upon the death of Governor Gamble, Jan. 3, 1864, General Hall was made governor, which office he filled until the inauguration of Governor Fletcher, Jan. 2, 1865. He then resumed his law practice in St. Joseph and was classed as one of Missouri's greatest lawyers. He was married twice. His first wife, Miss Annie Richardon in 1847 and to his second wife, Miss Olie L. Oliver, in 1864.

BY JULIUS ROBIDOUX, 1772.

Joseph Robidoux placed his oars in the Mississippi River and steered north to the Big Muddy, as the Missouri was then called. All the way north of St. Charles, Missouri, was unexplored country, the hunting grounds of the poor Indian. When he reached the locality at the mouth of the Kaw he learned there was war among the Indians in the Platte country. He pitched his tent on the Missouri side of the Kaw River on the bottom land and waited for the war clouds to blow over. Those days of waiting were not days of rest. He and his men hunted the bear, buffalo and fur producing animals. He was so pleased with the prospects of business that he left representatives to trade with the Indians, after making his maps and reports.

He returned to St. Louis. Other agencies came and established at points within a radius of ten miles of original agency at the mouth of the Kaw River and other trappers swelled the little colony, making the first inhabitants of Kansas City, Mo.

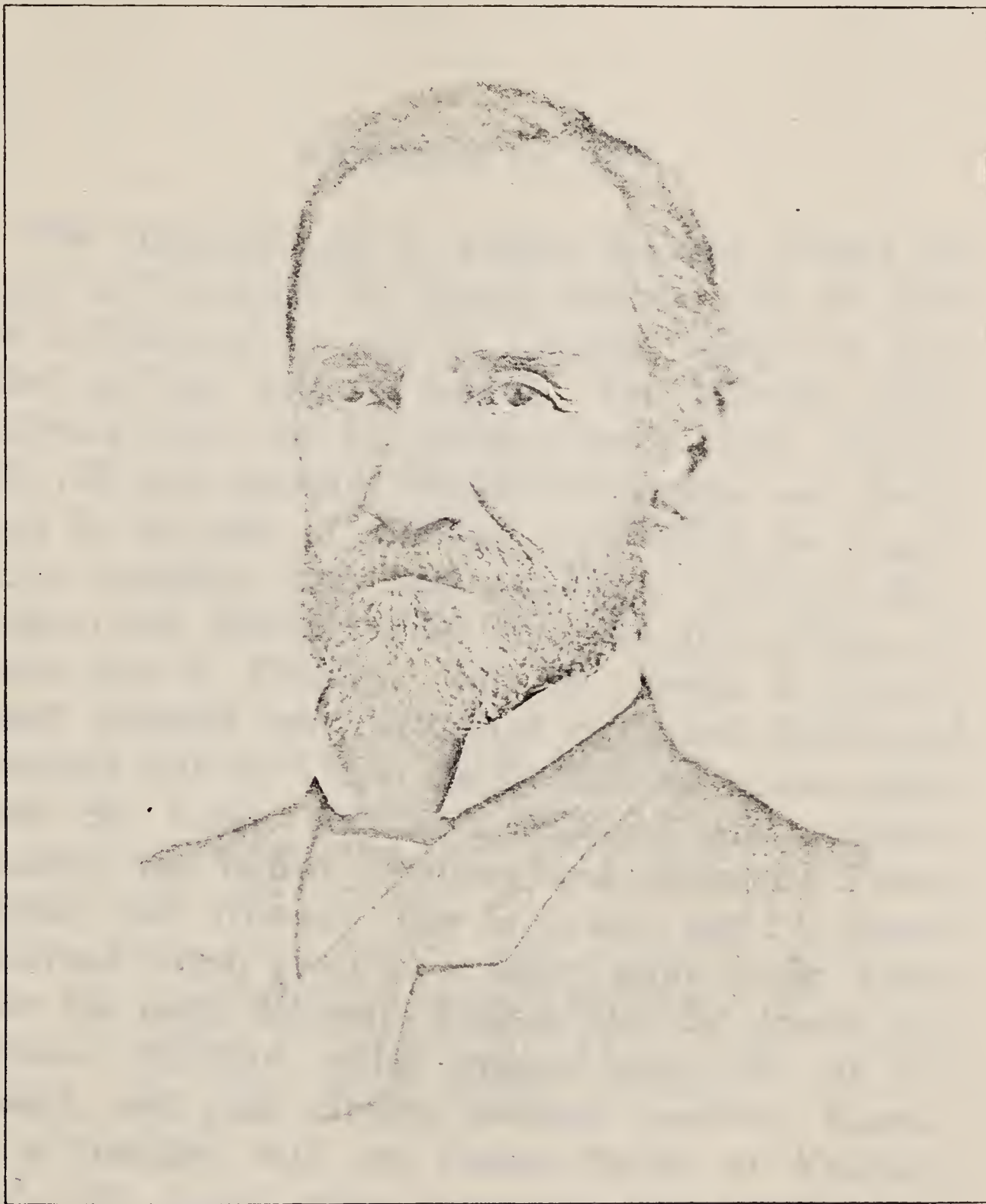
Scarcely more than fifty years ago there might have been seen passing up the Missouri River from St. Louis, then but a village comparatively, this same gentleman of keen perception, of great foresight and of generous impulses, a man who desired to labor for mankind rather than for himself; one of those bright ornaments of our race, whose whole heart and soul was engaged in the grand object of benefitting his fellow men. He had traveled much and was familiar with the whole western country. He had seen the Missouri far up into the mountains, even to its very source. He had followed the banks of the mighty Mississippi from its delta to where it terminates in an insignificant lake. He had been all over what is now the great states of Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, Michigan, Minnesota, Kansas, Nebraska and Missouri. He had seen the flags of France and Spain disappear from that portion of the continent which was destined to be ours. He rejoiced at it. The promptness of his great heart impelled him to the idea that it was his duty to assist in the development of the great west. After trading with the Indians for some years he, like the patriarchs of old, determined to build a city and thus rear an enduring monument to his memory.

Never was his keen perception satisfied until his practical eye rested on the fertile soil, the beautiful prairies, the fine timber lands and the magnificent water sources of northwestern Missouri. There he beheld a country, now called the Platte Purchase, which 35 years ago was the home of the buffalo, but which is now covered with beautiful farms, prosperous towns, thriving villages and great and growing cities, and the richness of the soil of which ex-

cells the far famed valley of the Nile. Here he at once saw that God and nature marked out a place for a great city. Need I tell any western man that I allude to that hardy pioneer and grand patriarch of the west, Joseph Robidoux? Need I say to any man that has ever been in the great state of Missouri that the city whose foundations were laid by him is the one bearing his name, the queen city of Missouri?

The old man has been gathered to his fathers, but he has left a monument as enduring as time and as eternal as the everlasting hills. A monument in the shape of the bright, beautiful, prosperous and energetic city of St. Joseph, Missouri, with her twenty-five thousand people, who for energy, enterprise, intelligence and determination to win in the mighty struggle of life cannot be excelled anywhere on the continent; citizens who have ever been ready to put their shoulder to the wheel of fortune and push along.

The city from the time its first foundation stone was laid by the hardy old frontiersmen to the present has constantly gone forward. She was struck by a thunderbolt of war but the zeal and energy of her citizens was unflagging. While her young men went forth to battle in defense of our nation, her old men were laying plans for a grand stride forward in the race of supremacy in the central Missouri valley. To-day we behold her the second city in point of wealth and enterprise in the great state of Missouri. A city where business men do a business which in 1871 amounted to \$25,000.000.00. A city whose merchants last year sold and imported goods alone \$4,900,300.00; \$144,000.00 of tea; \$3,994.493 of sugar;



EDMUND ROBIDOUX.

\$450,000.00 of hardware and cutlery, besides a large amount of spices, dried fruits, drugs and fancy goods, tobaccos and cigars."

RAILROADS IN 1872.

The Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad crosses the state and connects St. Joseph directly with the state of Illinois and the city of Chicago, being two hundred and six miles in length. The Missouri valley railroad runs from St. Joseph directly north, crossing the rich and beautiful counties of Andrew and Nodaway in the state of Missouri, penetrating the magnificent southern Iowa and connecting with the Burlington and Missouri River Railroad, thus giving another line to Chicago. The St. Joseph & Council Bluff Railroad runs northward to Council Bluffs and connects with the Union Pacific Railroad at that point, with St. Louis, southwest Missouri and southern Kansas, the Indian Territory and ultimately Texas, Mexico and Aizona. The St. Louis and St. Joseph Railroad which gives us a direct route to St. Louis over the north Missouri Railroad, the St. Joseph and Denver Railroad which crossed the river at St. Joseph and runs directly through northern Kansas to a junction with the Union Pacific at Kearney, Nebraska, being, when completed, two hundred and forty-seven miles in length and which will be completed in October of the present year, and when completed will place St. Joseph on almost an airline of railroads connecting the Atlantic with the Pacific seaboard and giving a line of railroad seventy miles

shorter to Denver and the Rocky Mountains than any other project.

The central branch, Union Pacific Railroad, which by the terms of its charter starts from St. Joseph and runs via Atchison. This road connects us directly with the very heart of central Kansas and I may mention other railroads which have been projected and will doubtless soon be built. The Burlington and Southwestern road from Burlington, Iowa, to St. Joseph, and the Manhattan road from St. Joseph to Manhattan, Kansas; these to connect with Kansas Pacific. These roads have all been projected and materially aided in the construction by the energy and enterprise of the citizens of St. Joseph.

All this has been done in a short space of fifteen years. Nor is this all that has been completed by the people of the city. They have built up splendid blocks of business houses that will compare favorably with houses of the like character in any city. They have laid out and improved streets; they have curbed the mighty current of the surging Missouri River out of their own pockets.

The march of civilization with its uproar of progress and improvement is driving farther and farther into wilds of mountains and of forest scenes where fancy and silver tongue romance may unmolested, dwell.

LOVER'S LANE, SAINT JO.

Why should Eugene Field in the roar and din and bustle of far off London be impelled to sing in un-forgotten and unforgettable lines his memories of his

remote Missouri haunt—lines that every St. Jo boy or girl hold treasured in the deepest chambers of the heart. The story of the poet's own love and successful courtship perhaps, but was there nothing in the place itself to make it a fitting stage for the acting out of the tenderest scene in the drama of his varied life?

Saint Jo, Buchanan County,
Is leagues and leagues away;
And I sit in the gloom of this rented room,
And pine to be there today.
Yes, with the London fog around me,
And the bustling to and fro,
I am fretting to be across the sea
In Lover's Lane, Saint Jo.

I would have a brown-eyed maiden
Go driving once again;
And I'd sing the song, as we snailed along,
That I sung to that maiden then.
I purposely say, "as we snailed along,"
For a proper horse goes slow,
In those leafy isles where Cupid smiles
In Lover's Lane, Saint Jo.

But the maples they should shield us
From the gossips of the place;
Nor should the sun, except by pun,
Profane the maiden's face;
And the girl should do the driving—
For a fellow can't, you know,
Unless he's neglectful of what's respectful
In Lover's Lane, Saint Jo.

Ah! sweet the hours of springtime,
When the heart inclines to woo,
And it's deemed all right for the callow wight
To do what he wants to do.

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

But cruel the age of winter,
When the way of the world says no
To the hoary men who would woo again
In Lover's Lane, Saint Jo.

In the Union Bank of London
Are forty pounds or more,
Which I'm like to spend, ere the month shall end,
In an antiquarian store;
But I'd give it all, and gladly,
If for an hour or so
I could feel the grace of a distant place—
In Lover's Lane, Saint Jo.

Let us sit awhile, beloved,
And dream of the good old days—
Of the kindly shade which the maples made
'Round the staunch but squeaky chaise;
With your head upon my shoulder,
And my arm about you so,
Though exiles we shall seem to be,
In Lover's Lane, Saint Jo.

—*Eugene Field.*

PART V.

LOUIS ROBIDOUX, KANSAS CITY, MO.

PARIS EXPOSITION.

Report of the Kansas City, U. S. A., fire team to the International Fire Congress, held at the Paris Exposition, Paris, France, August 13 to 19, 1900, by G. C. Hale.

Geo. C. Hale, Chief.

J. C. Egner, Captain.
Thos. Connors.
J. T. Evans.
J. T. Lynch.
M. J. Connors.
J. M. Mahar.
Evan Phillips.

L. E. Hale, Master Mech. Eng'r.
Wm. West.
J. F. Gillpatrick
G. M. Roberts.
J. E. Williams.
J. M. Canaday.
M. Ragan, Mascot

I left Kansas City on the 23rd day of July, taking with me a picked crew of fourteen members of the Kansas City Fire Department. I also took with me three trained fire horses known as Mack, Buck and Charley, of Hose Company No. 19, a complete set of double swinging harness, a full set of pompier ladders, life lines, jumping net, an "Eastman" nozzle holder, 500 feet 2½ inch cotton fire hose, furnished us by the Eureka Fire Hose Company, equipped with the "Anderson" patent hose couplings and

one third-class "Metropolitan" steam fire engine specially made and furnished up for the contest by the American Fire Engine Co.

We were also accompanied on our trip abroad by several of the most prominent citizens and business men of our city and their families: Mr. and Mrs. Ferd Heim and daughter, Mrs. M. Lovington, Mr. and Mrs. Louis Robidoux, Mrs. G. C. Hale, Mrs. J. C. Egner, Mr. Edw. L. Felix, Mr. John Dunn, Dr. P. F. Nishkin, Mr. Harry Stevens of Lawrence, Kan., and Mr. R. L. Berger, assistant chief, fire department of Pittsburg, Kan.

We arrived in New York on July 26th. On arriving in New York we were met by members of the New York press and officers and members of the New York fire department. We sailed from New York on the 28th on the Anchor Line steamship "Furnessia." Our voyage across the Atlantic was very pleasant, horses and men standing the sea voyage remarkably well.

As the ship neared Londonderry we were met by a delegation headed by Chief Officer Paterson of the Glasgow Fire Brigade, and Chief Officer Taylor of the Greenock Fire Brigade. We landed at Greenock, Scotland, on August 6th and were escorted to Glasgow by rail. On our arrival at Glasgow we were taken in charge by the city officials, officers and members of the Glasgow Fire Brigade. Our horses were taken care of and quartered at the Central Fire Station.

We were escorted to the new fire headquarters where a cordial welcome was tendered us. We were extended an invitation to the Empire Theater that

night and the day following were shown around the city. The Headquarters' Fire Station is a six-story building with a polished granite and marble front; the apparatus room is equipped with six pieces of apparatus, the walls of this room are of highly polished onyx and granite. They have also large sitting rooms, billiard room and a well-equipped gymnasium, and also in conjunction with this building in the rear are the repair shops, where the mechanics who are members of the department do all repairs to apparatus, etc. This building cost the city of Glasgow \$300,000 and is undoubtedly the most modern and up-to-date fire station in the world.

We left Glasgow on August 9, arriving at London the same evening. On our arrival we were met by First Assistant Chief Gamble of the London Fire Brigade who was in charge at that time of the London Salvage Corps, and Horace Folker, general honorable secretary, Fire Brigade's Union of Great Britain, and a number of British firemen.

Our horses were taken to the Headquarters' Salvage Corps and well taken care of. We were escorted to various fire stations, also the Salvage Corps' Station where exhibitions of quick hitching and turn-outs were made, which were very creditable to the fire service.

We left London for Paris on August 11 in company with one hundred and fifty British firemen who were also to take part in the International Fire Tournament. After crossing the English Channel we landed at Boulogne, France. Here we were met by the Honorable Mayor of that city and a delegation of city officials and were escorted to the banquet hall

and dined. After the banquet an address of "welcome" was delivered by His Honor, the Mayor, in behalf of France, after which several other city officials also delivered short addresses. After the ceremonies we again boarded a special train, arriving at Paris at 11:30 that night. On our arrival we were taken in charge, busses were in readiness and we were taken to the tournament grounds and given hotel accommodations.

On the afternoon of August 14th, the grand review of the Great International Fire Tournament took place. The great amphitheater was crowded by the elite of Paris, and thousands were admitted by cards to witness the great multitude of firemen in their maneuvers. This was undoubtedly the most splendid array of firemen ever seen in a body, their polished helmets were a dazzling sight when the sun shone on them. At this review there were some eight thousand firemen in line from all parts of the world, each company fully equipped with the different appliances used by their respective countries for extinguishing fires.

The different nations present were as follows: America, France, Portugal, Holland, Norway, New Zealand, Belgium, Denmark, Italy, Germany, Turkey, England, Scotland, Wales, Ireland, Isle of Man, India, Austria, Roumania, Hungary, Mexico, Switzerland and Peru.

When the men had formed in line with their respective companies and apparatus, they were then reviewed by the Honorable President Loubet of France and General Andre, minister of war of France and many other notables. They were driven along the line

in carriages accompanied by a detachment of cavalry of the French army.

After the review we were given an invitation to attend the banquet with the president at Hotel de Ville. After the assembly we were escorted through the Palaces of Art, parks and places of interest by the French officers and shown every courtesy possible.

The following day the tournament started for competition and the Turkish fire company from Constantinople amused us very much. Their engine consists of a small pump on two poles. Four men carried this on their shoulders, a man under each end of the poles. They run with this to the fire, set it on the ground and worked it on the fashion of a hand car. They would carry the water in buckets and pour it into a tank connected with the engine and pump the water from there onto the fire, throwing a stream of about one-quarter of an inch in diameter.

The tournament authorities put us through a preliminary drill of fast hitching etc., the day before we were to enter the contest; President Loubet and the minister of war, General Andre, and many other dignitaries being present. The exhibition given before these distinguished people and the thousands of firemen and spectators brought forth cheer after cheer from the great assembly which showed their great appreciation of the American methods of fire craft.

After our team had done their work a great many foreigners wanted to bar us out. They claimed that we were professional firemen and that we ought not to compete against them. Commissioner General Peck,

the Hon. Major Bracket, Mr. Louis Howland and W. M. Wood of the United States fair commission took hold of the matter and explained to them that all of our firemen were paid and were legitimate firemen, and finally we were allowed to compete for the prize. It was then announced by the jury that the company winning the prize over all foreigners would be the ones to compete against the Americans for the International Championship Cup.

Our first contest was made with the steam fire engine. There was probably one hundred different engines, of all shapes and sizes, on the ground. The test took place on the bank of the river and there were some twenty-five of these engines put in service at the same time. The test was to be made from cold water in the boiler with one gauge of water. The jury examined the boilers to see if there was any hot water, and from the time of lighting the fire, the time being taken from the first smoke showed out of the stack. The average time of the foreign engines was from eight to twelve minutes steaming. We lighted the fire in the American engine, and in five minutes and 30 seconds started water of the nozzle, and while all the other engines were throwing a stream hardly half way cross the river we had two hundred and forty pounds water pressure on one hundred feet of hose with an inch and quarter nozzle. I suppose the largest stream thrown there by any foreign engine was seven-eighths of an inch. They do not attempt to throw as large streams in the older countries as we do. The streams were going about half to two-thirds of the way across the river, and on the opposite side a good many people were

sitting. At the signal given by our engineer our men brought the nozzle up which wet every one on the opposite bank. Our engine held the stream for twenty minutes well out onto the opposite shore of the river, and the performance was so grand and so much excelled all other attempts to reach the opposite shore that the American engine and crew were continuously cheered by the visiting firemen and spectators. The measurement given us for this stream was three hundred and ten feet. We then turned the stream perpendicular and played through the same line of hose and nozzle, the stream reaching a height of over two hundred feet, but no accurate measurement could be taken with the instruments at hand. It was a beautiful stream, such as would do great credit to any fire engine built in America. We here changed, attaching two lines of hose of one hundred feet each to the engine, with two one-inch nozzles and threw the two one-inch streams at the same time farther than any of the other foreign engines could throw one stream. The whole audience again joined in cheering the work of our engine.

We also gave exhibitions of quick hitching before the grand stand. Our team was trained so that we could stand them off at a distance of 200 yards, and at the blast of the bugle the horses would start and run at full speed to the harness. We gave many exhibitions of hitching, placing the horses in different positions, and they went through the movements without a break. We then had hoops of fire placed between the horses and apparatus and when the bugle sounded the horses would come down the track and leap through the hoops of fire to their places; of

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

course this being only a novel feat. All the hitching was done with the harness lying on the ground, our men simply lifting the collars and the horses ducking and receiving the harness as perfect as if the harness had been suspended.

On the tournament grounds there was built a temporary fire station, and also a temporary structure seven stories high to be used as the supposed burning building. These buildings were situated a quarter of a mile apart. The supposed fire station was equipped with an electric gong for starting the companies, operated by the jury from the jury stand, directly opposite the supposed burning structure.

All companies entered in the contest were given a sealed envelope with the instructions and rules governing the contest. This would be given them one hour before they were called upon to compete.

On the afternoon of August 18th we received our notification and were ready to compete at the end of the hour. The time and conditions of the contest were as follows: Apparatus to start at temporary fire station with engine and wagon carrying hose, ladders and men (engine allowed twenty pounds of steam, horses hitched) run four hundred and forty yards to skeleton of seven-story structure, supposed to be on fire, take suction with engine from water tank, lay out three hundred and fifty feet of hose, make all connections, put on pipe and throw stream of water into fourth story; at the same time life-saving crew to scale building with pompier ladders carrying life lines, make fast the lines and rescue one person from the seventh story and two persons from the sixth story; this being done, water to be

shut down, all hose, ladders and life lines taken down and cleared from the building, the men then to form in line and salute jury. Started from electric gong operated from jury stand. Time 3 minutes, 42 seconds. The same performance was repeated by other fire companies. The company winning the prize over all foreign companies, and who competed against the Americans, were the Milan Fire Brigade, Milan, Italy. The time given them by the jury being 10 minutes, 12 seconds.

On the afternoon of August 19th, the presentation of prizes took place in front of the grand stand, witnessed by a vast crowd of people. The presentation speech was made by President Loubet of France, and we were awarded the first prizes which were as follows: The International Championship Cup, eight hundred francs in money, diplomas for best drilled company of men, trained fire horses and best steam fire engine and the Medal of Honor of France. After the presentation of prizes a picked crew of the Paris Fire Brigade gave an exhibition, making the run with an automobile fire engine, extinguishing fires and scaling the seven-story tower which was very interesting. The fire companies of different nations gave many exhibitions of their methods of fighting fires, but in all cases their drills were in no way similar in rapidity or style of those given by the Americans; still their methods of fire craft seemed well adapted to the requirements of their respective cities.

The fire escapes of trucks as we term them, which they use are something similar to our "bangor" ladder, mounted on two wheels. They haul these es-

capas on a low four-wheeled truck, made for the purpose, and when they get to a fire they pull these escapes off the truck and push them by hand to where they are needed. They consume a great deal of time in getting ready and go through a great many preliminaries. They are very precise in everything. You will see a company, after every man has done his part, line up; the captain then blows a whistle which is the signal for the men to mount the apparatus.

In all the foreign cities the apparatus used mostly are a steam fire engine and hose wagon combined which is manned by eight or ten men. Their engines are very compact, the pumps being located at the rear end of the engine, being attached to the back of the boiler. The hose used is a two and a half inch canvas hose, being carried in the hose box which is attached to the engine, extending from the back of the driver's seat to the boiler, the lid of the box when closed makes a seat on which six men can ride sitting back to back. The hose box is capable of carrying about one thousand feet of hose, the sections being in one hundred foot lengths. The couplings are made with a long lug on each side. Each section is rolled up in a coil, the coils when put into the hose box are set side by side. On reaching a fire, in laying out hose each man will take out a section of hose and run along one after another laying out the line of hose and coupling each section.

At the exhibit of apparatus in Paris some of the most remarkable fire appliances were on exhibition. I saw on exhibition miniature fire engines, the top of the smoke stack not over four feet high and the en-

gine not over four feet long. We learned from them that this was what they called a warehouse engine used to protect warehouses. They raise steam in this engine and pump water to accomplish what a fifty gallon chemical engine would do in this country. They also have miniature engines mounted on two-wheeled trucks with handles. These they run along and tip them up endways to light the fire.

Among the notable devices on exhibition was an aerial hook and ladder truck with an eighty-five foot extension ladder. This is a German invention from Frankfort, Germany. This ladder is raised with compressed air, and is constructed of iron and on the telescopic order. On one side of the ladder is a pipe which also telescopes; these are attached to the tank or boiler which is mounted on a four-wheeled truck. Each section or fly ladder can be elevated or lowered separately by opening and closing the valves. This ladder was raised to its full height in twenty-five seconds.

The Paris Fire Brigade use an automobile fire engine. When they get to a fire they run off a line of hose which is about the size of our chemical engine hose. Their supply of water is carried in a portable reservoir built in the engine. It is their purpose to use this small supply of water until a hose company can lay out from a hydrant and feed the tank or reservoir while the engine is working. The apparatus, though of not much capacity, seemed to do its work very creditably.

During our stay in France we were given every attention and courtesy possible by Mr. Fernandes Peck, United States commissioner to the Paris Ex-

position and his assistants, Major Brackett, Commissioner Woods, Mr. Louis Howland and others connected with his staff. We were also royally entertained by E. W. Runyon, W. W. Foote, B. C. Truman and V. W. Gaskill of California commission at their headquarters in Paris. We were also shown every courtesy by the commander of the Paris Fire Brigade and his assistants and members.

We left Paris for London on the morning of August 26th. Arriving at London we were engaged by the management of the Crystal Palace to give exhibitions, quick hitching, etc., for one week, commencing September 6. On the day previous a special exhibition was given for the members of the London press, of which there were present some sixty members. After the exhibition an invitation was extended to a luncheon by the management of the Crystal Palace. The exhibition included quick hitching, making a run, laying out hose and throwing water. The engine was stationed two hundred yards from the water tank, horses unhitched and stationed on each side of the engine, twenty feet from the collars, harness lying on the ground and engine allowed twenty pounds of steam. At a given signal the horses were turned loose and hitched to the engine, all men on board, run two hundred yards to water tank, took suction, laid out one hundred feet of hose, made all connections and time taken when water showed at nozzle. Time, 35 seconds. Time taken by the management of the Crystal Palace and several numbers of the London press. The time was then announced to the public. The engine used for this work was kindly furnished us by the Merryweather & Sons, engine builders in

London, as our American steamer had been shipped direct from Paris to America. The "Merryweather" engine was handled by our engineer, Mr. L. E. Hale, and we found it to be the most perfect working machine, a good steamer, very light and handy to operate and done splendid work considering its limited horse power. The "Merryweather" people took great pains to accommodate us with anything we desired from their factory and they were on hand at the Crystal Palace to render any assistance they could to make our exhibition a success.

Our exhibitions at the Crystal Palace afternoon and evening of each day proved to be a great drawing card for that institution. Our exhibitions were witnessed by audiences estimated from 75,000 to 100,000 people, who seemed to be greatly pleased with the exhibitions given, and on the close of our performance on the last night the vast multitude gave three rousing cheers for the American firemen, and hundreds of people shouted from the audience wishing us bon voyage to America. During our exhibition in Paris and at the Crystal Palace in London the different biograph companies took moving pictures of our work which are being shown in all the principal theaters throughout the whole world.

We left London on the evening of September 13, arriving at Glasgow the following morning. On the evening of the 15th, after a general handshake and bidding goodbye, we left Glasgow for Princess Pier; we got on board the tender which conveyed us to the steamship "Furnessia," which was laying at anchor, sailing the same evening, arriving at New York September 26th.

Before closing the short history of my trip abroad it may be of some interest to give a few details in regard to the buildings, etc., of some of the cities of the old world. I find that on the other side of the water they do not dread fire as we do in America. That is due to the construction of their buildings. In all cities visited by me I failed to find any frame or wooden buildings; shingle roofs are absolutely unknown in that country; all buildings are covered with slate or tiling; they have no wooden signs or awnings. The stairs are made of stone or iron. The floors are principally made of concrete and iron; there are no outside balconies, porches or bay windows, greatly reducing the outside exposure in case of fire. When you look over the construction of their buildings you cannot wonder that they have not got a more active fire department. I believe that the people generally of the Old World exercise much more precaution against fire than we do in America. Now the per cent of loss over here is about thirty cents per capita, and there are many cities in this country where it runs to three dollars per capita. I believe that Americans could better profit by imitating their buildings than they can by imitating our appliances.

The municipal laws of the different cities are very strict and well enforced against carelessness or neglect on part of the householder. They allow no rubbish to accumulate, they are very strict about flues burning out. In London, Paris and other cities, if a flue burns out, and a call is made to the fire department to respond, there is a tax of twenty-five dollars against the household, and so they do not burn out flues very often.

In the great city of London for the first call to a fire, they send only one engine, and on their arrival they notify the headquarters fire station giving the nature of the fire. There are many cities over there with probably thirty thousand population, and half of the people in those cities do not know where the fire apparatus is kept. The people seem to be in harmony with their surroundings; generation after generation has done business in the same old houses, and the moral hazard is better over there than it is here.

All the firemen we had the pleasure of meeting on the other side showed us every courtesy possible. They are a clever lot of people, and they treat an American as well as he would be treated at home. I would be pleased to see some sort of a meeting held in America where we could get a few of the French and British people over in our country to see what we have here. They are very anxious to come. They say that America excels the world in fire appliances.

There was one other thing that was very pleasing to us. That was to see the American flags which were displayed. The people in Paris, London and Glasgow were all very friendly to us; we felt at home among them, and we all enjoyed the trip very much, and we hope at some future time we may have the opportunity to take by the hand in our own country some of the royal, good, warm hearted firemen whom we met in the foreign lands.

TRIP TO HAVANA, CUBA.

Mr, and Mrs. J. W. Wagner, Mr. and Mrs. Ferd Heim, Mr. and Mrs. C. Letchman, Mr. and Mrs. Louis Robidoux.

Arriving in Havana March 1st, 1911, all left the ship for the Hotel L'Anglettere, and with several noted citizens of Kansas City spent several days enjoying sight seeing and the Mardi Gras.

In automobiles we visited the historical Matanzas and its harbor with its fleets of ships, resting like a flock of gulls upon the sea. Beyond the bay, twenty miles distant, a range of haze mountains hid the horizon. Facing the south, looking up the full length of the valley of San Juan to the majestic Pan de Matanza, is a wonderful sight indeed. Then we turned our eyes to the Yumuri Valley. Up the winding road our cocher took us to the Hermitage Montserrate, with the bay to our backs and the gorge at our right to the crest of a narrow ridge where the chapel stands. Once there you overlook the fairest sight in all Christendom. The loveliest valley to look upon is the Yumuri, nestled right at our feet like the Grand Canyon of Colorado and Arizona, a vale of pure delight, a glimpse of paradise that bewilders the eye and fills the soul with ecstasy. Through it meanders the river, coiling and hidden here and there by jungle growth and seeking final outlet through a cleft in the wall.

The place seemed to be fashioned for all the fable spirits of forest and stream. Nowhere does the naked hillside or jut of rock obtrude to mar its placid beauty. Nowhere can you see a crude, disfiguring mark of handiwork. There are only fields and bowers with an occasional thatch roof faded gray by the sun.



MR. AND MRS. LOUIS ROBIDOUX.

Royal palms, most perfect of trees, are scattered everywhere. They stand alone or in stately groves, their lush fronds drooping like gigantic ostrich plumes, their slim trunks as smooth and regular and white as if turned in a giant lathe and then rubbed with clay.

In all of Cuba Island there is no other Yumuri, nor in all the wide world perhaps. There is no other valley of moods and aspects so varying. To see it in the evening, all warm and slumbering, in all its gold and green and purple, or at early dawn, when the mists are fading like pale memories of dreams, or again during a tempest, when it is a caldron of whirling vapors and when the palm trees bend like Caryphees, tossing their arms to the hurricanes. But whatever time of the day or the season of the year at which you visit it, the Yumuri will render to you wordless delight and you will vow that it is the most wonderful sight your eyes have ever beheld.

Standing there beside the shrine of our Lady of Montserrate, you will see beyond the cleft through which the river emerges, another Hill La Cumbre from which the view is almost as beautiful, and as our driver told us about the splendid homes that graced its slopes in golden days when Cuba had her classic Roman Villas such as once lined the Via Appia, little places of marble and precious woods imported from Europe and furnished with rarest treasures, for in those days the Cuban planters were rich and spent money lavishly.

Melancholy reminders of this splendor exist even now in the shape of a crumbling ruin here and there. Then your eyes will return to the Valley of Yumuri.

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

TRIP THROUGH PANAMA CANAL.

On February 27, 1912, with a party of Kansas City citizens, we left for New Orleans to sail on the S. S. Abangarez to visit the old historic point where Balboa stood when he discovered the Pacific Ocean on Sept. 26, 1513. A little after ten o'clock in the morning the Spaniards discovered from the top of the mountain the mighty waters of the Pacific. The priest of the expedition, Andres de Vara, intoned the Tedeum and all those in the company fell on their knees around him. They afterwards raised at this point a cross made from the trunk of a tree and braced it up with rocks and upon which they wrote as well as on various trees in the vicinity the names of the rulers of Spain.

On March 7, 1912, we landed at Colon, Canal Zone, Panama, and went by train to Panama City and stopped at the Tivola Hotel. We had letters to Col. Devaul and Gen. Goethals and were shown much courtesy through canal system in the government cars.

Leaving Pedro Miguel Depot at 7:30 a. m. for Culebra Cut and Gatun, we went up and down the locks in the car run by a gasoline engine and under those mighty chambers, forty feet and more below the level of the sea and under the basins which since filled with water lifts ships as big as the Olympic on the way from ocean to ocean. We went inside the mighty concrete pipe, each as big as the tube tunnel through which Pullman trains go on their way under the river from Jersey City to New York, and saw the holes as big as a hogshhead which will admit the waters of the Chagres into the floors of the locks. We visited the Atlantic Ocean where the canal ends, or begins,

looking across the spillway. The scenes of the Gatun locks and dams were undescribable.

The locks lie below in three pairs of gigantic stone chambers one above the other, covering a distance of more than half a mile and containing material enough to build a city of skyscrapers. The material is concrete, connected with that in the dam. It amounts altogether to more than two million cubic yards. Col. Sibert told us it cost something like \$7.00 per yard. And then we saw the mighty doors as tall as an eight-story house made in hundreds of thousands of pieces fitted together like a watch. It was here we walked down 85 feet of stairs into the Gatun locks, between two other little mountains shutting in the valley of the Chagres and making a lake about 164 square miles extent. It is a dam of earth and rock, of excavated material a mile and a half long and a half mile wide at the base and less than 100 feet high. The spillway is the overflow of the dam.

We left Pedro Miguel for the Pacific division. We went around and up the west side of the locks at the north end, thence to Miraflores locks, then on west side to Carozal, thence to Balboa to view the Pacific entrance to the canal, then to Panama.

On March 11, 1912, on board the government yacht going out to Tobago Island in charge of Col. Gargus and Dr. Darling, we passed Paloseco, a lepers' island. We spent a delightful day on the government hospital island, ten miles out in the bay of the Pacific.

As we returned we viewed the breakwater running out to Noas Island, also the breakwater making Balboa Bay. We also enjoyed the drive from Balboa to Panama, with the good roads and many historical

places around Balboa Mountain. There are a great many of the houses in use today from Balboa through the whole Canal Zone, as the French built their foundations or props of brick and mortar, where the Americans use just wood props.

On March 15 we went aboard our ship for the U. S. A.

TRIP TO HONOLULU.

We arrived in Honolulu for the Missionary Centennial during the week from April 12 to 19, 1920. The pageant was very beautiful and impressive, commemorating the landing of the first missionaries at Kilauea, Hawaii, April 4, 1820, depicting civilization of Hawaii and the coming of the missionaries.

His royal highness, Prince of Wales visited Honolulu during the Centennial week. H. M. S. Renown anchored outside Honolulu Harbor, the largest vessel that has ever visited Honolulu. The prince went ashore just as our S. S. Wilhelmina landed at the pier.

Later in the week the civic parade and industrial parade was truly wonderful.

On May 5, 1920, we visited the great active volcano Kilauea, situated in the heart of the Hawaiian National Park, described by many world travelers as the most awe-inspiring spectacle in the universe. It is the mecca of every visitor to the Hawaiian Islands. Not only is it the most continuously active volcano in the world but it is easily accessible, being reached in an automobile drive in two hours from the town

of Hilo, over excellent roads, traversing beautiful tropical scenery of magnificent tree ferns whose fronds arch thirty feet over head and provide delightful shade for many miles. At 4000 feet above sea rim, the great crater is reached, where hotels cater to the comfort of guests from all over the globe. From one of the hotels the visitor is presented with an unobstructed view of the whole volcano and of 14,000-foot snow-capped mountain, Mauna Kea and Mouna Loa. This view of the crater from the Volcano Hotel is impressive in the extreme for the visitor to see an enormous pit or sink nearly eight miles in circumference.

Almost in the center of this pit is the active throat of the volcano itself, known to the natives as Halemaumau "the house of everlasting fire."

In Hawaiian mythology this is the home of Pela, goddess of volcanoes. This throat or inner pit is a mile in circumference and contains at all times a raging sea of molten lava, seething and roaring in awful and awesome grandeur. The pit is fascinating by daylight, but at night when the imprisoned fires are at their grandest the scene is enthralling and utterly defies description. The United States government in collaboration with the Hawaiian Volcano Research Association maintains an interesting observatory and seismological station up on the brink of the crater in charge of world-famous scientists. Near the top of Mauna Loa is the crater Mojuaweoweo and it is also included in the Hawaiian National Park area.

On a trip around the island of Oahu by automobile over the Pali and from the summit of Mount Tantalus on a clear day the mountains of Molokai, Maui, Lanai can be seen lying like blue clouds on the distant waters.

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

This is a wonderful climate the year round. I do not wonder at people going wild over the marvelous palms and tropical plants with their vivid colorings. Only a hundred years ago came missionaries establishing schools and congregations. Today the city boasts a perfect automatic system and cable and wireless service keeps the hub of the Pacific in perpetual touch with all the world. One great joy of Honolulu is the sea bathing, for nothing can surpass it. Those who find delight in this rudimentary pursuit must go to the Hawaiian Islands to understand it in perfection. The waters are never chilly and yet most healthful and invigorating on the beach at Waikiki.

Those who accompanied Mr. and Mrs. Louis Robidoux on this trip were Mr. and Mrs. Mahlon Lichty and Miss Elda Lichty of Morrill, Kansas; Mr. and Mrs. L. S. Price, Los Angeles, California; Mr. and Mrs. Q. Q. Smiley, Orange, California.

Clipping from Honolulu paper, Sunday, May 9, 1920:

"ARGONAUTS' DESCENDANTS HERE.

"Mr. and Mrs. Louis Robidoux, who are here from Kansas City, Missouri, with a party of four visitors to the Islands, are among the interesting tourists who have arrived in Honolulu recently from the mainland. Mr. Robidoux is a grandson of Joseph Robidoux, who founded the city of St. Joseph, Missouri. Members of the Robidoux family emigrated to California in 1842, being among the early pioneers who came to the Golden West with General Fremont that year, and who antedated the arrival of the 'Forty-Niners' following the discovery of gold in California. Robidoux Mountain in California received its name from the pioneer settlers of this family."

Trip to Honolulu

Clipping from *Riverside Enterprise*, Riverside, California, Monday, July 19, 1915.

"NEPHEW OF FORMER OWNER OF CITY CRITICISES SPELLING OF RUBIDOUX.

"Louis Robidoux Says Name Should Be Spelled as Originally Written; Visitor Pleased With City; Is Extensive Traveler; Sees Modern City.

"Riverside, California, Monday, July 19, 1915.—Mr. and Mrs. Louis Robidoux of Kansas City, Mo., visited Riverside yesterday as the guests of Attorney and Mrs. Estudillo. They were entertained at luncheon at the Mission Inn.

"Mr. Robidoux is a nephew of Louis Robidoux, former owner of Riverside and the Jurupa rancho. This was his first visit to Riverside. He was delighted with the Inn and declared: 'This is the finest ever.' Mr. Robidoux is a man of means and has traveled extensively in Europe and South America. He was equally delighted with all of Riverside. He was given an automobile ride, shown the orange groves and then taken up Rubidoux Mountain by Senator Estudillo. As he viewed the surrounding country from the mountain top he exclaimed, 'Grand, ze grand view. This beats the best we got in Kansas City.'

"One of Mr. Robidoux's cousins, a native of Montreal, Canada, is now fighting in the trenches in France with the Canadian contingent that went from the Dominion in the early days of the present war. Mr. Robidoux says: 'I have only one criticism to make, and that is the way the name 'Robidoux' is spelled here. 'Rubidoux' is not the proper way. The correct way is Robidoux. An investigation of your records in the former county seat, San Bernardino, will show that the old gentleman himself signed the name 'Robidoux.'

"Mr. Robidoux is a prominent Elk in Kansas City, a member of Kansas City No. 26, and came out to Los Angeles for the Elks' convention. He left yesterday for the San Francisco Exposition. From there he goes to Alaska. He promises to return to Riverside next winter."

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

Clipping from *The Kansas City Post*, Saturday, January 9, 1915.

"PEN CARVED FROM ROBIDOUX CABIN GIVEN TO KANSAS CITY RELATIVE.

"A pen carved from one of the logs of the Joseph Robidoux cabin, built for the founder of St. Joseph, Mo., by the Indians, was received by Louis Robidoux, 1208 Paseo, Thursday. The pen was a gift from friends in St. Joseph. Mr. Robidoux is a grandson of the Frenchman who traded with the Indians along the Missouri River more than 100 years ago.

"The cabin now stands in Krug Park in St. Joseph.

"The Robidoux family went to Canada from France. Joseph Robidoux was born in Canada in 1740, and in 1770 he paddled down the Mississippi River to St. Louis. In 1799 he made his first trip up the Missouri River on a trapping expedition with General Ashley.

"They gathered many furs and Joseph Robidoux liked the friendly Indians. In 1802 he paddled a canoe up the Missouri River and stepped ashore one night at where St. Joseph is now.

"He named the hills the Blacksnake Hills, and for more than thirty years the place was called Robidoux Landing. He named it St. Joseph—not after himself, but after a patron saint.

"He was a trusted friend of the Indians and Indians are living today who took his name. They built him a cabin, the one preserved as the first house in St. Joseph.

"He signed the treaty for the Indians at Fort Leavenworth when the government bought the land.

"The pen received by Louis Robidoux is about a foot long and of oak. Around the pen is a heavy spiral gold band. The ferrule and pen point are of gold."



LOUIS ROBIDOUX.

Born St. Joseph, August 26, 1855.
Died February 6, 1923.

LOUIS ROBIDOUX.

Louis Robidoux, realtor, was born at St. Joseph, Mo., August 26, 1855. He was the son of Jules Caesar and Elizabeth Barada and grandson of Joseph Robidoux, the pioneer and founder of St. Joseph, Missouri.

The original Robidoux family came to North America in 1667 from France, locating in the Consession de Saint Lambert, in the parish of La Prairie, Canada. Their descendants immigrated to St. Louis in 1770.

The forefathers were early adventurers and were prominent figures around the trading post near Ft. Dearborn, that now is Chicago. Joseph Robidoux, great grandfather of the subject, owned one of the early show houses of St. Louis, and the first Missouri Legislature was held in one of the rooms of the Robidoux home. This house was later used as the first office building of the St. Louis Republic.

Joseph Robidoux, grandfather of the subject, was the second baker to establish a shop in St. Louis. In 1803 he established the Indian trading post of Blacksnake Hills, to which he later gave the name of St. Joseph, Mo. He had previously established an Indian trading post on a site near Kansas City in 1799. He and Pierre Chouteau made the trip up the Missouri River in the service of the American Fur Company. He had five brothers and all became Indian traders and explorers. The Robidouxs, an illustrious family, also blazed their way across the Utah Pass.

With his brother Antoine, Louis Robidoux established Riverside, California. It was Antonie, great-uncle of the subject, that blazed the first white man

trail in Colorado and Utah in 1824. He built the Robidoux trading post on the Gunnison and Robidoux Rivers near Delta, in Delta County, Colorado, near where the town of Robidoux, Colorado, is now located. In 1825 he built another trading post at Whiterock on the Green River and Old Unitah in Utah. As the seasons permitted, he freighted his peltries to Santa Fe, where he and his brother Louis had them freighted to the Missouri River, then to St. Louis. He subsequently surged westward as interpreter for General Kearney and was wounded in the battle of San Pasquel in 1846.

Mount Robidoux in California is named for Louis Robidoux. As the Spaniards were determined to keep out the whites, they would not sell their large land grants, so it was Louis Robidoux that bought the large Jurupa Rancho of six thousand acres and sold it off to the Americans and settled up the beautiful Santa Ana valley and Riverside, California.

Another great-uncle of the subject, Michel, was a trader on the plains of Nebraska and Wyoming. Ft. Larimer was his main destination to meet the trappers and he accounted in glowing terms the possibilities of the beautiful valley, which is now the Yellowstone National Park.

Francis and Isidore traded between St. Joseph, Yellowstone and Santa Fe, New Mexico.

The Robidoux Hotel in St. Joseph is named for Joseph Robidoux. Streets in St. Joseph which are named after the members of the family include Francis, Charles, Jules, Edmond, Felix, Robidoux, Antoine, Louis, Isidore, Messanie, Sylvania, Eulali and

Pelagie. These names have been taken after the uncles and great-uncles of the subject.

Julius Caesar Robidoux, his father, was the first postmaster of St. Joseph, and for many years a justice of the peace. The son began his education and began his business career in St. Joseph newspaper offices with the Daily Commercial, published by Jule Robidoux & Co., and also with the Evening Tribune, 1870.

In 1883 he settled in Kansas City, Missouri, where he established a wholesale and retail liquor store. He subsequently entered the real estate business, in which he was active until his death, owning or controlling much valuable residence property, both in Kansas City and St. Joseph. He carried the adventurous vein of his family's blood. He took active part in many events of the growing Kansas City and was a member of the Chamber of Commerce in Kansas City and was a silent factor in Democratic politics. He was a communicant of the Church of Our Lady of Good Counsel (Roman Catholic).

Mr. Robidoux was a thorough Democrat. He had no vanities, no false notions of his own position or of any other man's. His judgment was almost infallible. So keen was his mind, so cultivated his perceptions, that he seemed to actually know all values and all the causes that enter into their making. He knew when to buy and when to sell. He was second to none in his knowledge of Kansas City property and its possibilities. Much of his fortune came from that knowledge and the courage which he displayed on all occasions. Courage to do what he believed, regardless of the opinions of others. He was married December 23,

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

1879, to Orral Messmore, daughter of Jasper Messmore and Harriet Foster, of Morrill, Kansas, first cousin to Charles John Foster, former Governor of Ohio and Secretary of State under President Harrison, and for many years a familiar figure in Congress, and the father of the wife of Secretary Lansing under President Wilson's administration.

He will be remembered making a visit to Kansas City December 10, 1899, calling upon Mayor Warner, one of his old-time friends. The Fosters came from England. The Messmores came from the northern part of Switzerland and was in Washington's army, and after the battle of Fort Necessity, sixteen miles east of Uniontown, Pa., he settled on a farm six miles southwest of Uniontown, in Fayette County, where he and his wife reared twelve children, and their remains lie in the Messmore Cemetery near the town of Messmore.

His wife survives him. He died in Kansas City, February 6, 1923.

Clipping from Kansas City papers February 7, 1923:

"The funeral services for Louis Robidoux, 67 years of age, who died at his home, 3518 Wyandotte Street, yesterday will be at the home at 9:30 o'clock tomorrow, where the Elk Lodge will conduct the services. At 10 o'clock, services will be at Our Lady of Good Counsel Church. Burial will be at Morrill, Kansas.

"HONORARY PALLBEARERS.

"Judge J. E. Guinotte.

Jacob Barzan.

"Judge Ralph S. Latshaw.

James Stewart.

"W. T. Kemper.

Joseph Buckly.

Louis Robidoux

"ACTIVE PALLBEARERS.

"John Halpin.

"Cusil Lechtman.

"Ferd Heim.

Dr. Sherwin Mella.

Frank Parawski.

Reed Mehan.

"(Coincidence.) W. T. Kemper was the grandson of Simon Kemper, who was pallbearer for Joseph Robidoux in St. Joseph, Mo., 1868."

MONUMENT TO THE FOUNDER OF ST. JOSEPH AT MOUNT OLIVET CEMETERY, 1914.

An imposing monument, in memory of Joseph Robidoux of St. Joseph, who died here in 1868, has been erected in Mount Olivet Cemetery by his grandson, Louis Robidoux, of Kansas City. The shaft is of gray granite, twelve feet high, and at the base seven feet wide and five feet thick. It bears the inscription:

JOSEPH ROBIDOUX
Founder of St. Joseph
Born St. Louis 1783—Died 1888
ERECTED 1914
by his grand-son
LOUIS ROBIDOUX
son of
JULE C. ROBIDOUX

The body of Joseph Robidoux, together with that of his son Jule, the father of Louis, was removed August 15, 1908, from Calvary Cemetery, the old Catholic cemetery on Garfield Avenue, to Mount Olivet, the new cemetery on Lovers' Lane. It was reported at the time that the body of Joseph Robidoux

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

could not be located as to some contention of not finding a metallic casket after forty years—1868-1908—in the ground; however, this is confirmed by both Louis Robidoux and his wife, who were present when the graves were opened. The remains of Joseph, the father; Julius, the son; Napoleon, the grandson, as they lay side by side, were exhumed. Louis recognized his brother by his prominent teeth, his father by his Roman nose and his grandfather by his having one tooth and long hair.

Patric Sheridan, sexton at Calvary Cemetery, also attested to the moving of the bodies, and D. E. Heaton personally conducted the undertaking arrangements in moving the body of the founder of St. Joseph. In erecting the monument, Louis Robidoux desired, of course, to have his relatives' graves where they could be better cared for, and before he died, February 6, 1923, it was his wish that his lot 111, block 1, in Mount Olivet Cemetery be closed against any more interments and provision made with the diocese of St. Joseph for perpetual care, in memory of Joseph Robidoux, the founder of St. Joseph, Mo.

NAMING THE HOTEL ROBIDOUX.

1908 IN HONOR OF THE EARLY PIONEER.

The recent opening of the magnificent hotel in St. Joseph, Missouri, has let loose almost a raging torrent of memories and recollections regarding the town itself, its early history, its origin and its founder. Like all of the Western towns, its history is linked firmly with the redmen, the Frenchmen and the fur trading



HOTEL ROBIDOUX, ST. JOSEPH, MO.

Louis Robidoux

companies, all following the other in close succession. The redskin invaded in his original home by the venturesome Frenchman, who in turn became the hunter, closely allied with the fur buyers, many of whom amassed a fortune in these primitive times.

One of the most famous and best known of these pioneer traders was a Frenchman, Joseph Robidoux, born in St. Louis. He was sent to St. Joseph in 1803 by the American Fur Company, where he established a trading post at Blacksnake Hills, and known as St. Joseph.

Robidoux was really the father of the town, for instead of letting it die out of existence as soon as its term of usefulness was over, he set about making a town out of it, naming it St. Joseph after his patron saint and laying it out in 1843. The greater number of the early settlers were French and the number augmented from time to time as immigration to the West fancied the hamlet and planted stakes there.

Joseph Robidoux was a man of generous impulses, far too generous for his better good, and as the little place filled up it was his greatest pleasure to give to this and that one of his abundant stores in order to make them happy and contented to stay in the fast growing and prosperous place. The record of the family of Robidoux has been kept alive by his ancestors.

The city of St. Joseph, Missouri, honors its founder and the name of Robidoux is a favorite one for business houses. Visitors to St. Joseph will see the name of Robidoux conspicuous on many streets today. In 1803 the name Robidoux was printed in large white letters across the front of his trading house. Today

the name Robidoux is made conspicuous by the large electric sign over the hotel which bears his name.

In the Mercantile Club rooms there hangs an oil painting of heroic proportion exhibiting the strong and determined features of the city's founder, as well as in the public library and the lobby of the Hotel Robidoux.

THE HOME OF ROBIDOUX.

In bygone days the home of the old French fur trader, Robidoux, was considered one of the palaces of the region. Robidoux followed in the wake of Astor and was the nestor of the trade in the Northwest country so far as personal efforts were concerned with his hearty "Couriers des Bois."

Robidoux penetrated the wilderness of the Northwest and carried the gospel of commercialism and civilization to the Indians of the far Northwest. Of course, he got wealth and the house which he built was regarded as rather pretentious for those days in which it was used, far more so than the lean-to mansion of the Chouteaus at the mouth of the Kaw. The rumor told of the splendor of their homes in the village of St. Louis, which at that time had some eight thousand population and was regarded as the coming city.

The told-time French hospitality, the old Robidoux home in St. Joseph has been the scene of boundless hospitality. Every character of any importance in the making of the West has at one time or another been a guest within its doors. General Kearney used to stop there, and David R. Atchison, United States



THE ROBIDOUX SCHOOL. ST. JOSEPH, MO.

The Home of Robidoux

Senator from Missouri and for one day President *pro tem* of the United States, planned more than one Indian campaign under the trees in the yard.

Bridger, the scout, and Kit Carson, the adventurer of the days of '44, were frequent guests at the old home, and in the days when Ben Halliday ran the stage line it was the center of attraction to everyone that went west at all.

Horace Greeley and Schuyler Colfax, afterwards Vice-President of the United States, were its guests when they made the celebrated trip to Utah as guests of Brigham Young.

ALL ARE GONE.

Robidoux has passed away. Today in St. Joseph there is a great hotel which bears his name, a sort of tribute to the boundless hospitality of the old Frenchman. The city itself is talking of erecting a monument to the memory of Robidoux which shall stand in some conspicuous place to tell everyone that passes through the former frontier town what the French fur trader did for the civilization of his day.

PART VI.

^A
GENEOLOGY: FRANCE, CANADA,
MISSOURI ROBIDOUXS

GENEOLOGIQUE.

TANGUARY—DICTIONNAIRE GENEALOGIQUE FRANCAIS—
CANADIENNES ET MISSOURIANS.

VOLUM 1 AND VOLUM 6. FROM 1608.

Robidoux—variations et Surnoms, Robidou—Roubidout—Rubidoux.

Andre Robidoux of St. Germain, Paris, France, son of Manuel Robidoux, Paris, France, and Catharine Allue of St. Marie de Galice, eveche of Burgoes, Spain, married le duc Jeanne, fifth daughter of Antoine and of Catharine Denote of St. Germain of Auxerre, eveche of Paris. They came to the concession of St. Lambert in the Parish of Lepraire, Quebec, in Canada, June 7, 1667, and took up farming. From their issue is four generations of Joseph Robidoux through Canada to Missouri, and many Francois-Antoine-Louis among the numerous other family names.

1749—3 FEVRIER—SAULT ON RECOLLET.

IV Joseph Robidoux, born 1722. Maitre Cardonnier et Marie Anne Leblanc, born 1724. This father and son came to St. Louis 1770. Son, Joseph Robidoux, born 1750. Married on September 21, 1782, to Catharine Rollet. Theirs were the Missouri issue came the



By Joel V. D. Patch, artist, who saw the propriety of placing a painting of Joseph Robidoux, founder, in the lobby of hostelry, Robidoux Hotel.

It is a study of Joseph Robidoux, represented as seated before an old-fashioned fire place, clad in the familiar butternut clothes of the time. His left leg is crossed over the other, and his left hand rests on the uppermost knee. He holds a pipe in his right hand. He appears to have turned from a perusal of a bundle of papers on a small table to the cheery comfort of the open fire, over which is suspended from a crane an old-fashioned iron pot. The andirons and a potato pot at the edge of the hearth, and a bellows were reproduced from old models. A pair of fire tongs was painted from memory. When J. V. D. Patch's work was finished he discovered a pair of tongs that were the exact likeness of those that he represented. Before Robidoux rests a small old-fashioned rocking chair with red tufted seat and back which Robidoux had brought up the river for his wife, Angelique. In the background is a small, flat topped stand with a case of shelves and drawers resting on top. This rocker, stand and shelves owned by Robidoux are in the possession of his grandchildren.

Robidoux Decendants

six sons that blazed the Western trails to civilization.

V Joseph Robidoux, 1783, September 21, St. Louis, Missouri; born of Joseph IV (born 1750) and Cathrine Rollet, born 1767. They had six sons.

Joseph—1783, August 10. Married Eugene Delisle—Angelique Vaudry.

Francois—September 25, 1788. Married Clarrisa Delisle.

Lewis—October 6, 1786. Died 1788.

Marguerite—October 12, 1790. Died young.

Pierre Isidore—November 6, 1791. Married October 14, 1815, to Julia Desjarlais at Cahokia.

Antoine—September 24, 1794. Married Carmel Benavides.

Louis—July 31, 1796. Married Guadalupe Garcie.

Michel—August 8, 1798. Married Suzanne Vaudry.

Eulalie—September 7, 1800. Died 1818, single.

Marie Pelagie—May 8, 1802. Married Philip Saucier.

ROBIDOUX DESCENDANTS EN EVECHE ST. GERMAIN, PARIS, FRANCE, 1924.

Robidoux Andre—fils de Manuel Robidoux de St. Germain, Paris, et de Catharine Alue de St. Marie de Galice eveche du Burgos en Spagne le du Jeanne (3) fills de Antoine et de Catharine Denote de St. Germain d'auxerre eveche de Paris.

Dupuis, 1608—Descendants' names in France omitted from 1667 to 1924. Those of today acquaintances by author.

Mr. and Mrs. Victor Robidoux, eveche de St. Germain, Paris, France.

Their issue:

Mademoiselle Cheresa Robidoux,
Mr. Victor Robidoux,
Mr. Andre Robidoux,
Mr. Robert Robidoux.

JOSEPH EMERY ROBIDOUX. MONTREAL—1844.

INTERNATIONAL ENCYCLOPEDIA BIOGRAPHY.

He was born at St. Philippe-Laprairie, Quebec, and was educated at Montreal College and McGill University. He was called to the bar in 1866. He practiced his profession in Montreal and in 1896 was elected president of the Canadian Bar Association.

He was a Liberal member of Quebec Legislature. He was provincial secretary and afterwards attorney general in the cabinet of Honore Mercier (Q. V.), Cabinate of Felix Gabrial Marchand (Q. V.). In 1900 he was appointed a prosecuting judge of the Superior of Quebec.

In a recent letter from Joseph E. Robidoux of Montreal to the writer he says:

“First of all, let me say that all the Robidoux are related, as only one came over from the old country to settle in the Nouvelle France. His name was Andre Robidoux, the son of Manuel Robidoux, St. Germain, France, and Cathrine Alue of Saint Marie de Galce, Diocese of Burgos, Spain.

This son, Andre, married Le Duc Jeanne, the fifth daughter of Antoine and Catherine Denote of St. Germain de Auxerre of Paris. They came to the con-

Remarkable Facts

cession of St. Lambert in the parish of Laprairie, Quebec, in Canada, June 7, 1667, and took up farming."

One of their sons, called Guillanne, was married to Marie Guern in Montreal on July 11, 1697.

They had a son called Joseph, who married Anne Fontenau in Laprairie on January 7, 1721.

One of their children, called Joseph, was married to, Marie-Anne Leblanc on February 3, 1749, at Sault Au Recollet, near Montreal.

They had a son called Joseph, who was married to Marie Rollet at St. Louis, Missouri, on September 21, 1782. From this issue the six sons that blazed the Western trails to civilization.

Joseph	1783	Louis	1796
Francois	1788	Michel	1798
Isidore	1791	Eulalie	1800
Antoine	1794	Pelagie	1802

REMARKABLE FACTS.

1. Joseph Robidoux, father of Joseph, the founder of St. Joseph, went blind at the age of 53.

2. Joseph Robidoux, founder of St. Joseph, went partly blind at the age of 56.

3. Francois Robidoux went blind at the age of 53.

4. Antoine Robidoux went blind at the age of 58.

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

THE FOUNDER OF ST. JOSEPH.

Joseph Robidoux II was born in St. Louis, August 10, 1783, and was the eldest son of Joseph Robidoux I and Catherine Rollet, dit Laderoute.

Joseph Robidoux II had one son by his first wife, Eugenie Delisle, who was Joseph E. Robidoux III, born in 1801. By his second wife, Angelique Vaudry, Joseph Robidoux II had seven sons and two daughters:

Farron H. Robidoux—1816, May 3. Died 1840 (single).

Julius C. Robidoux—1814, August 13.

Messanie Robidoux—1814, August 13.

Francis B. Robidoux—1818, February 25.

Sylvanie A. Robidoux—1827, March 18.

Edmond Robidoux—1825, May 12.

Felix Robidoux—1820.

Charles Robidoux—1831. Killed 1851 (single).

Francois Robidoux was born in 1788 and married Clarisse Delisle, a sister of Eugenie Delisle, the wife of Francois' brother, Joseph. She was the daughter of Jean Baptiste and Cecile (La Rose) Delisle and twin sister of Joseph's first wife, Eugenie Delisle. The names of the children to this union are as follows:

Mary,
Sellico,
Louis,
Therese Eugenie,
Celina (Cecile).

The Founder of St. Joseph

Theresa Eugenie Robidoux married John Angle, an Englishman, in St. Joseph in 1846.

Cecile, widow of Mr. McDowell, married Peter le Pere in 1860.

Marie (Mary), as widow Brown, married Isadore Poulin in 1854.

In each entry Francois Robidoux is given as father of the bride.

Louis Robidoux and wife, no issue; went to California to live and both died there.

Isidore Robidoux, born 1791, married Julie Des Jarlias at Cahoka. They had two sons, Louis, who was baptized at St. Louis, August 12, 1820, and Franklin Robidoux, who married Nancy Langston Baily, leaving one child, called Mary Robidoux; she married Edward Beauvais, son of James P. Beauvais. Franklin died January 16, 1847, at the age of 25 years.

Antoine Robidoux, brother of Louis and Francois Robidoux, married Carmel Benavides, who was born in Santa Fe, N. Mex., on December 29, 1812. Her father was a Spanish captain who distinguished himself by his courage in many a hard fought battle with the savages. It was in one of these battles with a band of Comanches that he met his death.

Antoine Robidoux, the French voyager and trader, married Carmel in 1828. To this issue were no children of their own. They adopted a girl whom they called Carmelite, who married Isador Barada in St.

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

Joseph. The mother died and left a daughter called Amanda, whom Mrs. Antoine Robidoux raised. Amanda married C. F. Stollsteimer in Santa Fe, a German, and the Indian agent several terms. In later years they lived at Del Norte, Colorado, Gunnison County and Durango, Colorado, where Mrs. Carmel Benavides Robidoux died in 1888, having lived with them since her husband, Antoine Robidoux, died in 1860.

Louis Robidoux, founder of Riverside, Cal., was born in 1796. While living in Santa Fe he married Guadalupe Garcie, one of the old aristocratic families of New Mexico. They raised a large family and among those living today are Frederic Robidoux, of Riverside; Abundo Robidoux, of Riverside; Adelaide Robidoux Estudillo, of Riverside.

Mr. and Mrs. Estudillo raised a large family, one of the sons being ex-Senator Michel Estudillo, a prominent lawyer of Riverside, California, and Adelaide Estudillo is the wife of Arthur Wright, an eminent lawyer of Los Angeles, Calif. Henrietta Estudillo is the wife of Hugh J. Boyde, professor at Portland, Oregon. There are also two daughters whose husbands are connected with the Indian school at Riverside, but whose names are forgotten by the writer.

Frederic Robidoux married Pillar Trujillo, a descendant of the Trujillo of Placitas del Trujillos, California. To this issue were seven children:

Mrs. George Graham of San Diego, California.

The Founder of St. Joseph

Melda Robidoux married Edward Patric White, Erill, Queens County, Ireland, a promising young business man, now of Butte, Montana.

Michel Robidoux was born in 1798. He married Susan Vaudry, sister of Angelique Vaudry, the second wife of his brother, Joseph, the founder of St. Joseph. To this union two daughters were born. Octavia, born in 1839 and known as Madam Robidoux, a nun in the Sacred Heart Convent at St. Joseph and St. Marys, Kansas, and Chicago, where she died in the Sacred Heart Convent about 1886.

Sofa married Charles J. Kathrens in St. Joseph, Missouri. To this union were five sons: Joseph Kathrens, Vaudry Kathrens, R. D. Kathrens, William Kathrens, Albert Kathrens. William married Anna Zang February 4, 1891, in Kansas City. To this union two sons were born: June Kathrens and George Kathrens; and four daughters: May and Madline, Mrs. Florence Therese Whiteside, Mrs. Irene Miesburger, all of Kansas City, Missouri.

Angelique and Susan Vaudry were daughters of Antoine Vaudry and Agnes Boursa. These daughters were born in the ancient city of Vincennes, in the state of Indiana, on the 26th day of April, 1793. The parents were of pure Canadian French, highly respected. They gave their children as complete an education as could be obtained in the schools of their days which, though limited, their active and inquiring minds improved stores of useful knowledge.

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

Mr. and Mrs. Antoine Vaudry moved to St. Louis with their family where the daughters met and married the great voyagers, Joseph and Michel Robidoux.

Pelagie Robidoux married Phillip Saucier. To this union were born three children, two sons and one daughter.

Eulalie Robidoux, a sister of Pelagia Robidoux, died at Portage, Mo., in 1818.

CHILDREN OF THE FOUNDER OF ST. JOSEPH.

Julius C. Robidoux was born in 1814 in St. Louis and married Elizabeth, dit Isabel, Barada, born October 20, 1820, at Carondelet, August 21, 1838.

To this union: Julius C. Robidoux, 1840, single; Emily Robidoux, 1844; Mary J. Robidoux Flora, 1848; Thomas Robidoux, 1850, single, died age 25 years; Napoleon Robidoux, 1852, single, died age 21 years; Louis Robidoux, 1855; Sylvania Robidoux, 1857; Louise dit Fenette Robidoux, 1860.

Emily Robidoux and Captain Joseph Thompson of St. Joseph were married September 11, 1864. To this issue was one daughter, Emma Adelaide Thompson, married to J. F. Hamaker July 14, 1904. To this issue was one son called Joseph Thompson Robidoux Hamaker, born June 12, 1905, at St. Joseph, Mo.

Louis Robidoux and Orral Messmore were married December 23, 1879, and to this union there was no issue.

The Founder's Children

Sylvania, dit Nina, Robidoux married Antonie Loffing in 1883. To this issue was one daughter, Geraldine Loffing, Los Angeles, California.

Louise, dit Fenette, Robidoux married Edward Tappan in 1881. To this issue were three daughters: Mrs. Dorothy Wilson, Mrs. Henrietta Boyles, Mrs. Mabel Tappen, ———, all of Denver, Colorado.

SON OF THE FOUNDER.

Mr. Felix Robidoux was born in St. Louis in 1818. He married (1842) Cathrine Smith, who was born in Nashville, Tenn., March 10, and died December 20, 1895, in St. Louis, Mo. Felix Robidoux died August 11, 1873.

Their children: Edwin Charles, who married Annie George of St. Louis; Josephine A., who married Frank Corby at St. Joseph, Mo.; Ella, who married James P. Sweeney of St. Louis, Mo.

THE FOUNDER'S CHILDREN.

Francis Belevère Robidoux, son of the founder of St. Joseph, was married in St. Louis to Roseni Guion. To this union were born: Octavia, Albert, Frank, Felix, Rosine, Carmel.

Albert Robidoux married Mary Reilly, Sept. 21st, 1886. To this issue was one son, Edward Joseph Reilly Robidoux, and one daughter, Mrs. William George, of St. Louis, Mo.

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

THE SON OF THE FOUNDER OF ST. JOSEPH.

Edmond, born in St. Louis, Mo., May 11, 1825, married Martha C. Riddle, June 1, 1851, in Andrew County, Missouri.

Their children were:

Jeanne Elvira, born February 28, 1852.

Eddie Sylvanie, born 1854; died at 2 years of age.

Ben E., born October 31, 1857.

Charles Albert, born November 21, 1859; died at the age of 2 years.

Jeanne Elvira Robidoux, daughter of Edmond and Martha Robidoux, married John A. Wakefield of Omaha, Neb., on August 16, 1881, in St. Joseph, Mo.

Their children were:

Jeane Eleanor, born October 19, 1882, at St. Joseph, Mo.; married February 20, 1909, Harry Lochmond Street of Chicago.

Ben E. Robidoux, son of Edmond and Martha Robidoux, married Edith Watee Van Aernam on January 19, 1887, at Omaha, Neb. (No issue.)

Jeanne Wakefield Street, daughter of Jeanne Elvira Robidoux and John A. Wakefield, husband, married February 20, 1909, to Harry L. Street, their home now being in Winnetka, Ill.

Their children are:

Jeanne Rosalind, born February 12, 1909.

Katharine Wakefield, born April 19, 1911.

Marjorie, born November 17, 1913.

Harriett Florence, born January 6, 1917.

THE FOUNDER'S CHILDREN.

Sylvanie A. Robidoux was born in St. Louis March 18, 1827. She was the second daughter of Joseph Robidoux, founder of St. Joseph. She married Francis A. Beauvais, April 26, 1847. The couple were married in the old cathedral on Walnut Street. Her family resided at Main and Myrtle Streets, at that time of the most fashionable part of the city of St. Louis.

From this union were five daughters and two sons:

Madam Agnes, a nun in the Sacred Heart Convent at Seattle, Wash.

Madam Beauvais, a nun in the Sacred Heart Convent at Menlo Park, a suburb of San Francisco, Calif.

Miss Delia Beauvais.

Mrs. Fannie Perry.

Mrs. Addie Ellis of St. Joseph, Mo.

Charles Beauvais.

Cassius Beauvais of St. Louis, Mo.

Messanie Robidoux, the eldest daughter of Joseph Robidoux and Angelique Vaudry, died 1814.

PART VII.

MISSOURI GEOLOGICAL SURVEY
ROBIDOUX AND CHOUTEAU
SANDSTONES

CHAPTER III. MISSOURI GEOLOGICAL SURVEY.
Cambrian Division of the Geological Record No. XIII
Report 1900.

ROBIDOUX SANDSTONE

CHAPTER IV. ORDOVICIAN DIVISION.

The first or basal member of the calciferous group is the Robidoux sandstone. Apart from the fact that it is the basal member which lies unconformably on the Cambrian and is somewhat prolific of fircoid costs, there is no way of distinguishing the Robidoux from the other infusorial sandstones, other than by its geological relations. It is soft and friable at one place; a homogeneous quartzite at another. It is massive and false bedded at one place; thin bedded and stratified at another. It is saccharoidal and white at one place; iron-stained red or brown at another. In short, all of these infusorial sandstones have the same characters and any particular character developed in one of them may be duplicated in either one of the others.

The Robidoux sandstone is most interesting, perhaps, because it is the basal member, of the calciferous group, and is a reliable benchmark for determining

the boundaries of our Cambrian areas inasmuch as it is usually a massive quartzite, and for that reason a very durable rock. It is often left in patches in the midst of our Cambrian areas. In that case it is usually the horizon of pine forest, but it does not support more than one-tenth as much area of pine forest as the St. Thomas sandstone above it. Even the Morean and the St. Peter's sandstones are the horizons of pine forests, but in a more limited extent than the Robidoux sandstone.

In the pine ridge, south of Potosi, bordering the great Cambrian valley of the Upper Big River, the Robidoux sandstone is about two hundred feet thick and very generally a massive homogeneous quartzite in that locality. In other localities, however, it is sometimes found not exceeding ten feet thick. Besides the primary fact that it is made up of pure rounded quartz grains, it varies equally as much in its other lithologic characters as in its thickness. Neither student nor prospector should conclude that either one of these infusorial sandstones has any constant character or individuality by which it may be always recognized, for therein lies the reason mainly why they have never before been differentiated.

MISSOURI GEOLOGICAL SURVEY 1900

Vol. XIII

At the annual meeting of the board of managers of the department in December, 1899, among the plates made:

4th plate Robidoux sandstone, north wall of canyon, Hahatonka.

Memorial to the Robidoux Brothers

7th plate Robidoux sandstone, mouth of Proctor Creek.

8th plate Robidoux sandstone, mouth of Linn Creek.

12th plate Robidoux sandstone, mouth of Little Buffalo.

18th plate Robidoux sandstone, Cook Station, Crawford County.

19th plate Robidoux sandstone, base of Calciferous, Osage Iron Works.

MISSOURI GEOLOGICAL SURVEY

Vol. XIII

PRELIMINARY REPORT 1900

LIST OF PLATES

Plate 6. Robidoux sandstone, north wall of canyon, Hahatonka. The Robidoux or basal sandstone of the Ordovician cannot be correlated with the Potsdam or upper Cambrian in the east. Obviously because the unconformity in the beds is under it and not above it. Furthermore, the break in the chain of fossil life is complete at the bottom of the Robidoux sandstone excepting its facoid casts. The Robidoux sandstone is exactly like the St. Thomas, the Macean and the St. Peters sandstone. There is no unconformity worth notice in all of the ten or twelve hundred feet of rocks between the Robidoux sandstone and the fourth calciferous, but there is pronounced unconformity between the Robidoux sandstone and the Cambrian limestone under it. In fact the Robidoux sandstone can scarcely be found in two places resting on the same Cambrian horizon. The Cambrian beds had evidently

been considerably folded and very much eroded in certain zones before the Robidoux sandstone was deposited.

Plate 7. Beginning in Morgan County a little northwest of Proctor and possibly ending in Butler County, lies a Cambrian arch or upward fold that has been uncovered in several places. In the line thus indicated large Cambrian areas have been located in Morgan, Camden, Laclede and Shannon Counties, the latter reaching down on the south side of the Current River into Carter County. Near the axis of that fold in either Camden or Shannon Counties Robidoux sandstone is resting on the massive crystal line cap-rock of lower Cambrian and in many places filling ditches or eroded channels in its upper surface. In the same zone a few miles away from the axis of the fold Robidoux sandstone is resting on the siliceous cap-rock of the upper Cambrian; for example, Hahatonka lies near the axis of the fold in the walls of those marvelous sinks and canyons, the Robidoux sandstone may be seen in several places filling ditches and channels in the upper surface of the massive crystalline cap-rock of the lower Cambrian in that locality; the convoluted cherts characteristic of the siliceous cap-rock of the upper Cambrian was deposited in that zone and weathered off before Robidoux sandstone was deposited.

Plate 8. On the other hand just below the mouth of Linn Creek some miles away from the axis of the fold, the Robidoux sandstone is resting on the siliceous cap-rock of upper Cambrian in the valley of Jacks Ford about Eminence in Shannon County. The river track is in the crystalline cap-rock of lower Cambrian.

Cyclops Cave, some eight miles away on the Salem road, is in upper Cambrian limestone, and its roof is Robidoux sandstone. As indicated in the sketch of vertical section two fossil horizons have been found in the massive crystalline cap-rock of lower Cambrian, viz.: a gastropod horizon down some fifty feet from the top and a brachiopod horizon at the top, when the rock is all in place. The gasteropod horizon was first discovered by Mr. D. K. Greger on the onyx island at Hahatonka. It was afterwards found in other widely separated localities.

SILICEOUS CAP-ROCK

The fifth and last member of the upper Cambrian has been called the siliceous cap-rock, because it is the only siliceous limestone in the whole Cambrian Division. This is the rock I have said may be equivalent of the Potsdam, so-called, sandstone in the east. This rock is somewhere between one hundred and fifty and two hundred feet thick along the central zone of the Cambrian area in central Missouri. It was weathered off before the Robidoux sandstone was deposited. Along the flanks of that fold it is exposed in several places, but not enough to give any clue to its thickness. About the head of middle fork of Black River it seems to have reached its greatest development in the bluffs along the valley between the foot and edge of hill. In Iron County its tolimnar structure is very surprising. Indeed it was so surprising to our exploring party that we forgot to get a close estimate of its thickness; however, no rock is the same

thickness everywhere, and we know it is not less than one hundred and fifty feet thick.

Plate 11. A remarkable surface exposure of this rock accussion is the west side of St. Francis River, a few miles east of Patterson in Wayne County. We photographed that exposure, but it is impossible to get an idea of the extent and rugged character of that unusually large and rugged area in one photograph.

Inasmuch as our Cambrian and Ordovician Divisions have been only recently differentiated, we have not yet had time to get the exact boundaries of the areas in which the Cambrian rocks are now surface rocks. Had we the requisite data for making correct maps of those interesting zones, the practical value of this preliminary report would be thereby greatly enhanced. However, the only sedimentary rocks involved in those Cambrian areas and their Ordovician boundaries are the Cambrian limestones which form the floor of each valley or basin and the first member of the Calciferous group which forms the escarpment around each Cambrian area.

Having given the localities of Cambrian country in all of the counties in which it has been recognized, together with reliable landmarks for guides, the reader (a student prospector), can soon learn to distinguish the Cambrian limestones, always below the Robidoux sandstone, from the first Calciferous, always above it. Any close observer can soon become expert enough to follow the contact of the Robidoux sandstone and Cambrian limestones under it and work out for himself the boundaries of any one of these Cambrian areas.

One important fact which I am trying to emphasize in this report is the close analogy between the Robi-

doux sandstone at the base of the first Calciferous and the St. Thomas sandstone at the top of it. The prospector is liable to be misled by the analogy of any two of those infusorial sandstones of the Calciferous group, but the first Calciferous is an immensely thick rock, varying between four and five hundred feet in thickness, and is intensely siliceous. In other words, it makes vast quantities of coarse, gnarled cherts, and as the Robidoux sandstone under it is often resting on the middle members of the Cambrian, which makes no cherts whatever, it is generally easy to distinguish the Cambrian limestone from the Calciferous rocks which form the escarpment around all of the Cambrian areas.

Plate 12. Beginning at the mouth of the Little Buffalo in the southwestern part of Morgan County, the track of the Osage River enters an upward fold in the Cambrian beds and after describing a remarkably crooked and interesting tack obliquely across it leaves it a little below Linn Creek in Camden County.

At the mouth of Proctor Creek, the river bed is down one hundred feet or more in Cambrian. From that point down to first bluff below the mouth of Linn Creek, the river track meanders at various depths from ten to one hundred feet in the Cambrian. On the west side of the Osage River and a little below Sagrada is a magnificent exposure of the contact between the Robidoux sandstone and Cambrian limestone under it. The columns are projecting down from the underside of the Robidoux sandstone into what were once old ditches in the upper surface of the Cambrian limestones. That exposure shows also the relative persistency of a quartzite and a limestone, but we en-

countered it in the afternoon while it was in a dense shade and could not get a photograph that would come anywhere near doing it justice. The reader need only look at a map of Missouri and observe the track of the Osage River between the mouth of the Little Buffalo and the mouth of Linn Creek to see how a river track may be deflected by the folds and inequalities of quartzite and limestone. In many places in that river track the invincible Robidoux quartzite, lying at such an angle that it could not be undermined, has deflected the river for miles out of its course. On the other hand, the open structure and soluble character of the Cambrian limestone have opened the way for the development of one of the most picturesque and beautiful river tracks in the world.

About two miles below the mouth of Proctor Creek and on the north side of the river stands a hill of solid rock in the midst of a river plain. We named it the Cote Sans Sessein of the Osage River, and figured that basin as a desirable spot to drill for disseminated lead. However, the Bollinger Creek valley a few miles further down, and the basin at the north point of the Porter Mill bend, look equally as promising. Indeed there are some good reasons for believing that a large concentration of ores may have taken place in the ground opposite the mouth of Linn Creek. Now turning to the track of the Niangua River in Dallas County, there is a small Cambrian basin lying on the east side of the river about one mile above the mouth of Mill Creek. The Robidoux sandstone is exposed in the west bank some distance above low water level of the river, and a river plain on the opposite side resting on the Cambrian limestone suggests an im-

portant concentration of disseminated lead. From that point either up or down stream, however, the river track does not seem to have cut down into the Cambrian until it encounters the great upward fold lying diagonally across Camden County from Proctor Creek to Decaturville and thence up Dry Glaize in Laclede County, Missouri. The reader will observe a striking analogy in the tracks of the Ninangua. The Little Niangua and the Osage Rivers where they enter the great Cambrian fold, the cliffs along the Osage where it traverses the Cambrian fold, cannot be surpassed for beauty, but the river track is much wider than that of the Niangua, which is little more than one deep and narrow canyon.

The next most important Cambrian zone that has been located by this survey lies in the valley of the Meramec around Cook Station in Crawford County, and doubtless extends up the Meramec into Dent County. However, we crossed it only once diagonally going from Meramec Big Spring via Cook Station to Sligo Furnace, having good railroad facilities. We noted it as a very promising Cambrian zone, but have not yet found its exact boundaries.

Inasmuch as the Cambrian and Calciferous rocks had never before been differentiated, the reader who knows anything about the difficulty of distinguishing between those rocks will doubtless appreciate the importance of work performed by this survey in the last two years—1898-99.

We could not have accomplished more with the facilities, nor are we through looking for Cambrian country in the valley of Meramec, the Gasconade and the Current Rivers. We now have these mysterious

rocks of the magnesian lens so individualized that we can recognize them on sight and thus make our field work effective.

MARCEAN SANDSTONE

Plate 29. The Marcean sandstone, like the St. Thomas and the Robidoux under it, is very generally a massive quartzite, and has persisted as the surface rock over large areas of second Calciferous group, has been thus named because it has reached its greatest development in the valley of the Moreau in Cole County. It is, however, as persistent as either one of the other great sandstones of the magnesian lens. It is the intensely ripple marked and glittering infusorial sandstone which lies at or near the surface about Camp Buffalo and Lebanon, and supplies the foundation stones for those flourishing towns. It is also the surface rock of a large part of the Burbeuse Plateau in Maries and Gasconade Counties.

CHAPTER VII. MISSOURI GEOLOGIST SURVEY

SUBCARBONIFEROUS OR BED ROCK OF THE COAL MEASURE CHOUTEAU BEDS

Plate 45. The Chouteau or bottom member of our subcarboniferous section has a wide distribution, but very little economic value. It seems to have the requisite physical characters for making a good native cement, but for some unaccountable reason that important industry has received very little attention in Missouri.

If systematic and exhaustive tests were made, there is very little doubt but that some one of our list of argillaceous limestone would yield the raw material for a good native cement and a very profitable business.

The most important feature about the Chouteau now is the fact that it forms the impervious floor to the open ground or reconstructed channels in the overlying Burlington Keokuk, the third great country rock in Missouri. The Chouteau, like the immense beds of cotton rock in the second, third and fourth Calciferous, is a close structure mud rock.

Either one of them is better adapted for the impervious floor of open ground or reconstructed channels than for the receptacles of water concentration of the metallic ores, recalling the basal sands of the first Cambrian and first Calciferous. It is an obvious fact that they were not originally impervious. Those rocks were originally fine grained and close texture sandrock, but so purely quartzose sandrocks is absolutely impervious under the ore bodies; however, those basal sandstones have absorbed mineral solution (sulphides) until they have become practically impervious to a depth of several feet. You could scarcely recognize a specimen of basal sandstone thus saturated with mineral solutions. The sulphides fill the voids between the once pure quartz grains and give the sandstone the appearance of unidrock, but the Chouteau was always an impervious rock by reason of its intensely argillaceous character.

Between Pittsburg and Weaubleau in Hickory County, the survey found several parties drilling and digging in the Chouteau beds, and in cotton rock of the third Calciferous for ore bodies. Again on

Weaubleau Creek in St. Clair County, and at Roscoe, people were digging in Chouteau for lead and zinc ores. The nearest that Chouteau ever came to being the country rock or receptacle of a profitable ore body is at Wilson place, about four miles east of Weaubleau on the Hermitage road. At that particular spot the zinc held a fissure of the once overlying Burlington Keokuk, has been precipitated in the open structure caused by a leaching out of the upper surface of the Chouteau in the creek bed which marks the site of the once overlying fissure. Some rich specimens of zinc sulphide occur in the upper surface of the Chouteau in that creek bed, but they penetrated the Chouteau only a few inches in spots and are not found on either side of the creek bed. There are large areas of the Burlington Keokuk in the southwestern part of Hickory County in which profitable ore bodies might be found. If the people would explore its open structure they have heretofore wasted their energy on the Chouteau beds and the cotton rocks of the third Cal-ciferous. The most profitable ore bodies are in the first Calciferous of the Little Niangua valley in the eastern edge of the county.

With few exceptions the Chouteau occurs in every locality in the state in which the bed rocks of coal measure are exposed. In the exposure of the Burlington Keokuk shown in Plates 45, 46 and 47, Chouteau forms the base. In fact, Chouteau is present at the base of the Burlington Keokuk at nearly every exposure of the latter named rock in the wide zone from Marion County to the south. It is especially well developed in Cooper, Saline and Pettis Counties, and is constant at the base of the Burlington Keokuk in the

James River and Spring valleys in southwest Missouri. In short, the argillaceous Chouteau forms the impervious floor to all of the open ground or reconstructed channels in the wall rock or country rock of southwest Missouri, and that is its chief function now in the geology of Missouri.

Our Chouteau beds are the equivalent of the massive oolitic limestone, quarried so extensively at Bedford, Indiana. Our Chouteau is, however, too argillaceous to be oolitic. It carries some fine-grained siliceous layers or lenses about Monegaw Springs in St. Clair County that are said to be good material for abrasive purposes, but beyond its possibilities as a cement rock the part it plays as the impervious floor to the open ground in the Burlington Keokuk is now the most interesting thing about our Chouteau.

GEOLOGY OF MORGAN COUNTY

Volume VII, 2nd Series

THE ROBIDOUX FORMATION CHAPTER 5TH

The formation was first described by Ball and Smith in the Missouri survey, 2nd Series, Volume 1, pages 50-68, under the name of Elizabeth. They described it as a series of beds of complex and non-persistent character lying between the Gasconade and the Jefferson City formations. It includes the second sandstone of Swallow and portions of the second and third magnesian limestones lying adjacent to it. In some places the base of the formation is described as a sandstone

bed, but for the rest of the area the base of the formation is described as heavily bedded, rugged brecciated chert. The top bed is described as a cellular, honey-combed chert bed. The sandstone described as base of the formation does not occur in that part of Miller County adjoining Morgan County and its base. There is a somewhat undetermined horizon in Morgan County. The crystalline limestone characteristic of the Gasconade formation extends up to perhaps in some instances above the base of the St. Elizabeth as described by Ball and Smith. There is a thin sandstone bed along the line of Morgan and Miller Counties which is not mentioned by Ball and Smith in their report on Miller County. Heavy beds of brecciated chert such as are referred to by Ball and Smith occur abundantly in Morgan County, not only in the Robidoux formation, but in the lower part of the Gasconade as well. In fact brecciated chert beds are extremely common in the whole series of cherty beds in the Ozark region. There is, however, in Morgan County a very heavy bed of brecciated chert rather persistent which is probably the one referred to along the Miller-Morgan boundary.

The contact line on the geological map of Miller County lies some feet below the horizon of the bed of chert in the adjacent parts of Morgan County. There is no sudden change in the limestone in Morgan County, so that cannot be made use of in differentiating the formations. With the Robidoux formation, or within that part of the Ozark section differentiated by Ball and Smith as the St. Elizabeth, a very important and persistent change in the character of the limestones does take place, but it appears to be too high

to serve in locating the base of the formation as described by them.

In the Ozark region everywhere there is a well defined Gasconade limestone. In the lower part there is a large amount of chert. Its upper part consists of free limestone. Above the Gasconade limestone chert becomes again abundant. The limestone beds gradually become less crystalline and less massively bedded upward above the reappearance of the chert and finally they pass into a series of alternating beds of crystalline limestone, fine grained limestone (cotton rock) and calcarous shale. This series of rock continues upward to the St. Peters sandstone. This graduation is especially true for Morgan County. In the absence of more definite means of locating the base of formation, I place it for Morgan County at the base of the upper series of abundantly cherty limestones. This horizon is determined wholly upon the basis of the amount of chert in the limestone, and may not be persistent over a wide area of country. In Morgan County the limestone beds are fully as persistent in extent latterly as the beds in either the Gasconade or Jefferson City formations. The beds of sandstones are somewhat more numerous than in the Gasconade formation, but less than in the Jefferson City formation. The chert beds are more numerous and somewhat thicker than in the Gasconade formation and considerably thicker than in the Jefferson City formation. The chert is mainly brecciated, occasionally massive in the lower part of the formation, while in the upper part it occurs in nodules with concentric structure in layers without definite internal structure and in oolitic beds and nodules. The limestone beds

range from moderately thick, rather fine grained and crystalline, though soft, non-crystalline "cotton rock" to thin layers of shale.

The cotton rock which forms an important constituent of Jefferson City limestone appears first about 40 feet above the base of the Robidoux formation, thence upward to and above the highest rocks of the Ozark series in Morgan County. Cotton rock is a very important constituent. There is one sandstone bed consisting of two layers of sandstone separated by from 8 to 15 feet of limestone and chert that is persistent over a large part of the area of the county except where eroded away. In fact it is only the extreme eastern side of the county where it is not found. It consists of gray to reddish sand not thoroughly rounded, rather firmly cemented with iron or calcite except where it is cemented into a quartzite.

This is probably the same sandstone as the one described by Ball and Smith under the name of Bolin Creek sandstone from the southern part of Miller County. It has not been proved by actual tracing on the ground to be identical with the latter, but its geological relations are apparently the same, so that name is used for it. This sandstone dips westward and passes beneath the Osage River level at the mouth of Cole Camp Creek in Benton. In the deep wells at Clinton it was encountered at a depth of 525 feet, which is about 175 feet above sea level on Mt. Alfter. It lies about 850 feet above sea level. The distance between Mt. Alfter and Clinton is 40 miles. Its average dip, therefore, is about 16 feet per mile, about one-fifth of one degree. Its distribution is shown on the map and need not be discussed here. Other thin

beds of sandstone occur in the Robidoux formation, but their thickness is too small to enable them to be traced any great distance.

The top of the Robidoux formation is even more difficult to identify in Morgan County than it is at its base. The only reference by Ball and Smith to the top of the formation is one in which they state that in most places the St. Elizabeth and Jefferson City formations grade into each other through sandstones, conglomerate sandstones, shale and cotton rock. The upper bed of the St. Elizabeth formation over a considerable area is the very cellular honey-combed chert above referred to, Mo. Geol. Survey, 2nd Series, Vol. 1, pages 60-61.

In Morgan County there is not a conglomeritic sandstone in the whole upper part of the section. Sandstones, shales and cotton rock occur in both formations, as they do in Miller County, so their occurrence lends no aid to the determination. The most careful examination in a great number of localities of almost every hollow crossing the St. Elizabeth formation in Morgan County failed to discover a bed of cellular chert that was persistent enough to be used as a horizon line, a scheme of classification. Even if such a bed should exist it could not legitimately be used for such determination, for there is no horizon line in a scheme of classification. Even if such a bed should exist it could not legitimately be used for such determination, for there is no horizon above the Bolin Sandstone on opposite sides of which the rocks differ in any essential respect.

The only thing to be done is to take an arbitrary line about 120 feet above the base of the formation

and consider that the top of the formation. This is what I have done. There are two varieties of magnesian limestone in the Robidoux formation, one is crystalline and the other is not. The crystalline beds vary somewhat in coarseness, being on the whole, however, rather fine grained. They are, as a rule, when compared with the more massive beds of the Gasconade formation, rather thinly bedded. They never become shaly. The beds range from a few inches to about two feet in thickness.

They very rarely contain chert nodules or fragments within the beds, such as occur so abundantly in the thinly bedded, much-jointed beds of the Gasconade limestone. They occur most abundantly in the lower part of the formation. Higher up they alternate with the fine grained beds of cotton rock. The gradation forms the coarsely crystalline massive bedded limestone of the lower and upper Gasconade through more thinly bedded and finer grained crystalline limestone in the lower Robidoux to the finer grained cotton rock of the middle and upper Robidoux is a constant feature of the geology of the country everywhere. While this general statement is true, yet it is not demonstrated that some beds at one locality are crystalline, while at another the same beds have not changed to cotton rock. The crystalline beds may be porous as they may be compact in the former. The cavities are usually lined with a white powder, giving them a spotted appearance on the fracture face. The cotton rock is soft, fine grained, non-crystalline and thinly bedded with occasional beds of shale of a few inches in thickness between beds. They are free from chert in any form, either as beds or nodules. Chert occurs

only in association with the more crustalline layers which alternate with the cotton rock.

The chert in Robidoux formation is either cryptocrystalline or oolitic. The former variety is very much like the Gasconade chert. It may occur in beds or nodules and may occur in a brecciated or non-brecciated form. The brecciated beds occur more abundantly in the lower part of the formation, though they are not confined to that.

The oolitic chert is most abundant in the middle and upper parts of the formation. It occurs in beds and in nodules. It occurs as nodules inclosed in more massive chert and also separately in one or two localities. Oolitic chert has been found as much as 75 feet below the horizon of the Bolin sandstone. In this latter case, however, heavy beds of chert occurred 100 feet below that horizon, placing the base of the Robidoux at this locality 40 or 60 feet lower than at other places. The structure of the Robidoux formation is the same as that of the beds beneath it. Every force strong enough to deform its beds would deform those of the formations beneath and above it. It is unnecessary to discuss its structure separate from that of the region as a whole.

DISTRIBUTION

The Robidoux formation occurs in a belt running approximately across the county east and west nearly through the middle. It occurs chiefly within the area of the Osage River drainage basin, north of the main watershed of the county in the northwestern part.

These are certain beds of rocks that resemble somewhat the limestone of the Robidoux formation. With these beds are associated some thin beds of limestone. There is no means, however, of demonstrating the identity of these beds with the beds south of the watershed which we call the Robidoux beds. The absence of thick beds of brecciated chert make it practically certain that at least the lower part of the Robidoux formation is not exposed in this part of the country. The rocks of all this region are colored as Jefferson City limestone on the map, though some of the lowest beds on Richland Creek may belong to the Robidoux's.

ECONOMIC VALUE

This formation as a whole has a smaller value as a man-supporting factor than any other formation of equal extent in the country. Its soils are poor and it has no mineral resources of any value. These matters are discussed more fully under the head of "Soils and Mineral Resources."

OBSERVATIONS OF THE NOMENCLATURE OF THE CAMBRO-
ORDOVICIAN IN MISSOURI
Volume III, 2nd Series
GEOLOGY OF MONITEAU COUNTY

There seems to have been very little, if any, confusion in the use of the name Joachim as applied to the dolomitic formation occurring above the known St. Peters sandstone at Crystal City and Pacific. It is true that this name has been applied to dolomite, which has later been proven to be older, but to the

known Joachim only one other name has been given. Keys in a paper published in 1898 called this formation the Folley, but the name did not meet with the general acceptance.

To the St. Peters sandstone which is immediately beneath the Joachim various other names have been applied, viz.: First sandstone, Saccharoidal sandstone, Cap au Gres, Crystal City, Pacific, Key, Robidoux.

The earlier geologists suspected that this sandstone might be equivalent of the St. Peters of Wisconsin, Iowa and Illinois, but not until recent years has this fact been well established. At this time there is very little doubt that the sandstone which outcrops at Pacific, Crystal City, Klondike, and other places, is the St. Peters. It is our intention hereafter to use this same name in preference to all others.

Beneath the St. Peters there is a succession of thick-pitted beds of Arenaceous dolomite alternating with thin beds of Agrillaceous Arenaceous dolomite (cotton rock). These beds make up what is known as the Jefferson City formation. The name was applied to the formation by Winslow in 1892.

By earlier geologists this formation was known as the second magnesian limestone, while others have attached to it certain local names, such as Finley and Winfield.

Beneath the Jefferson City formation occurs a complex formation consisting of dolomite chert and sandstone. The lower limit of this formation is represented in some places by a conglomerate bed of sandstone and everywhere by an abrupt change in sedimentation. That such a complex existed beneath the Jefferson City formation was recognized by Nanson and other

geologists. It is believed that Nanson intended to apply the name Gasconade to that part of the complex underneath his Robidoux sandstone and including the beds to which we now apply the term Gasconade which outcrop along the Piney, Gasconade and Current Rivers. He evidently did not examine the outcrops along either the Niangua or Osage Rivers. The underlying Gunter sandstone is exposed. Nanson's Gasconade evidently included most of the St. Elizabeth of Ball and Smith, and most of the formation known as the Gasconade, which is between the St. Elizabeth formation and the Gunter sandstone.

I think it is clear from both Nanson and Winslow that the name Robidoux was applied to the uppermost sandstone member of the St. Elizabeth and that Gasconade was applied to the remaining portion of the St. Elizabeth and the underlying beds which we have seen fit to distinguish as the Gasconade.

Some have objected to the use of the name St. Elizabeth, preferring Robidoux and claiming for it priority. The name "Robidoux" was first used by F. L. Nanson in his report on the iron ores of Missouri. It is evident, however, from this report that the name was not applied to a complex consisting of sandstone dolomite quartzite and chert, but to the upper sandstone member alone. Since Nanson's time it has been used by C. F. Marbut in this sense. Nanson applied the name Robidoux to the St. Peters sandstone, believing that the sandstone which outcrops conspicuously at Pacific, Klondike, Crystal City, and other places was a continuation of the sandstone of the interior Ozark region named Robidoux by him.

Later Winslow, 1894, in his report on lead and zinc deposits, accepts the term Robidoux as equivalent of the Crystal City, Pacific or St. Peters sandstone. If one should examine the provincial table on page 331, Volume 6, of reports of this bureau, he would find that Winslow, avowedly following Nanson, clearly did not include as part of the Robidoux the complex which we include under the St. Elizabeth. In support of this fact we read on page 378 of this report of Winslow's work, conducted by Mr. Frank L. Nanson during 1892 over the Ozark area, led him to the conclusion that the so-called first, second and third sandstone do not exist as persistent beds and are not of the stratigraphic value which the old classification gave them. He divides the series so far as his observations went into an overlying stratum called Robidoux sandstone, probably the equivalent of what we have called the Crystal City sandstone and an underlying series of magnesian limestone including some thin beds of sandstone to which he applies the name Gasconade limestone.

Nanson, in his report on Iron Ores, page 110, says: "Another fact supporting the existence of the continuous bed of limestone, already referred to, is the persistent occurrence of a distinct fossil stratum always occurring in the same well-recognized relation to the sandstone." He also says, on pages 114 and 115: "In view of the facts above pointed out it is suggested that the name Robidoux sandstone be applied to the rock above described as overspreading the Ozark region from Cabool to Gasconade City, and from Salem to Doniphan."

This embraces much, if not all, of what has been called second sandstone and will undoubtedly include

the areas of so-called first sandstone as well. Further, it is proposed that the name Gasconade limestone be applied to the great series of limestone beds interstratified with thin beds of sandstone which underlie the Robidoux sandstone. Evidently Nanson believed that there was a continuous bed of sandstone dolomite and chert and underlying a limestone formation (Joachim) to which sandstone formation he applied the name Robidoux. He clearly included under the term Gasconade the Gasconade limestone and that portion of the St. Elizabeth formation below the Bolin Creek sandstone as defined in the Miller County report, the formation which we know as Jefferson City, occurring as it always does above the sandstone called by Nanson "Robidoux," must have been thought by him to be Joachim.

E. R. BUCKLY,
State Geologist.

